



## Early Journal Content on JSTOR, Free to Anyone in the World

This article is one of nearly 500,000 scholarly works digitized and made freely available to everyone in the world by JSTOR.

Known as the Early Journal Content, this set of works include research articles, news, letters, and other writings published in more than 200 of the oldest leading academic journals. The works date from the mid-seventeenth to the early twentieth centuries.

We encourage people to read and share the Early Journal Content openly and to tell others that this resource exists. People may post this content online or redistribute in any way for non-commercial purposes.

Read more about Early Journal Content at <http://about.jstor.org/participate-jstor/individuals/early-journal-content>.

JSTOR is a digital library of academic journals, books, and primary source objects. JSTOR helps people discover, use, and build upon a wide range of content through a powerful research and teaching platform, and preserves this content for future generations. JSTOR is part of ITHAKA, a not-for-profit organization that also includes Ithaka S+R and Portico. For more information about JSTOR, please contact support@jstor.org.

## ARTICLE I.

---

### A

# VOCABULARY OF THE PONAPE DIALECT, PONAPE-ENGLISH AND ENGLISH-PONAPE;

WITH A GRAMMATICAL SKETCH.

BY REV. LUTHER H. GULICK, M.D.,  
LATELY MISSIONARY OF THE A. B. C. F. M. IN MICRONESIA.

---

Presented to the Society October 12th, 1871.

---

THIS Vocabulary by no means claims to be a complete list of Ponape words. My effort has always been rather to secure accurate lexical and grammatical knowledge of such words and phrases as came in my way, than to distend my list. Hence there are a great number of technical terms, relating to the various native arts and customs, and many poetical and nearly or quite obsolete words, that have escaped my pen and even my ear; together with, no doubt, some that occur more or less frequently in common parlance. Many additional points of interest will be brought out in a perfect dictionary, should any one have the knowledge and leisure to compile it; but I shall have greatly failed of my object, if this attempt, together with the appended Grammatical Notes, do not lay open all the more important particulars needed by practical students and by scientific philologists.

As to the definitions, no one who has endeavored to put down even the more obvious meanings of the words of an uncultivated tongue will be surprised at my acknowledgment of the imperfections of this first extended attempt upon the dialect of Ponape.

The numerous nouns which are never used without a possessive I have usually entered without the pronominal suffix; always, however, noting the fact that they are not to be used alone.

Adjectives I have in general divested of the substantive prefix *me*.

Of verbs I give the radical parts only, subjoining the most common forms of combination with directives. Occasionally I have set down a radical with a definition only of a special form of it, being uncertain as to the true power of the root itself. In certain other cases, I have not attempted to distinguish the radi-

cal, but have given it along with what is palpably its directive. Further knowledge is needed in order to resolve these words. Only in cases that appeared to me doubtful have I entered verbs with the causative prefix *ka*.

I have given some words as spelt in my Ponape books, though I may have since thought best to change the orthography; in which case, reference is made to the later spelling.

The system of orthography used is that of Lepsius (as set forth in his Standard Alphabet, Berlin, 1863), but with the omission of all diacritical signs which are not absolutely necessary. Thus, the short vowels are left unmarked, only the long being distinguished by the horizontal line above; and the closer *e* and *o* are unmarked, only the opener being distinguished by the horizontal stroke below. Thus

- ā* is the sound in *art, futher.*
- a* nearly as in *and.*
- ē* as in *they* (but without the vanish of *i*).
- e* nearly as in *met.*
- ē* as in French *mère*, nearly as in English *care.*
- ē* the same, shorter.
- ī* as in *machine, pique.*
- i* as in *pin*, nearly.
- ō* as in *note* (but without the vanish of *u*).
- o* the same, shorter.
- ō* as in *or*, or as *a* in *all.*
- o* the same, shorter.
- ō* nearly as *u* in *but, current.*
- ū* as in *rule.*
- u* as in *pull.*
- ai* as in *aisle, aye* ("long *i*").
- au* as *ou, ow* in *found, cow.*
- j* as English *j, ch* (in *church*), *ts*, etc.
- k* as English *k, g.*
- l, m, n* as in their ordinary English use.
- ñ* as *n* in *sink, finger*, or *ng* in *singing.*
- p* as English *p, b.*
- r* as English *r.*
- t* as English *t, d.*
- w* as English *w.*

For further particulars, especially the non-distinction of surd and sonant articulations, see the Grammatical Notes.

The alphabet used in the missionary publications in Ponape is the same with the above, only (for lack of means) with rejection of all diacritical signs; so that there is no distinction of *e* and *ē*, of *o*, *ō*, and *ū*, of *n* and *ñ*.

The Vocabulary was worked out before the author's departure from Micronesia, and has been for many years lost, owing to the death of the gentleman in whose hands it was deposited.

## I. PONAPE-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

- ā, *n.* girth, compass measured by the girth; size, bulk: *ālap*, large; *atikatik*, *meatikatik*, small.
- a*, *pron.* (*nom. sing.*) he, she, it.
- ā*, *poss.* his, hers, its.
- ai*, *poss.* my.
- aia*, *n.* rainbow (often *iaia*).
- aij*, *n.* a certain tree; varnish made from its nut.
- aijaij*, *v.* varnish with *aij*; (hence, in general) paint.
- ainapōn*, *n.* (cf. *pon*) after midnight.
- aip*, *n.* native drum, drum (in general).
- aip*, *v.* play on an *aip*, beat the drum.
- air*, *n.* the south; *airan*, south wind; *aīrilōn*, southern part of the heavens.
- āji*, *v.* sneeze.
- ājjāpūwai*, *n.* (a high chief's) nose.
- ājimor*, *v.* [*āji* and *mōr*] breathe, respire, breathe without unnatural effort: *ajiajimor*, *ajimomor* (reduplicated forms).
- āk*, *n.* mangrove tree (*rhizophora*); a stick for digging with (usually of the *āk* tree; hence), spade, hoe, digging instrument of any kind.
- āka*, *pron.* these, those (often a mere sign of plurality).
- ākai*, *interj.* indeed! oh! (generally at something to be dreaded or avoided).
- akai*, *pron.* some, several, a part of many (often a mere sign of plurality; usually abbreviated to *kai*, when preceded by a vowel).
- akamaiki*, *v.* dispute, altercate, wrangle, discuss, argue (reduplicated form, *akakamaiki*).
- akan*, *pron.* all these or those.
- akāri*, *interj.* [*akai* and *ari*] fie! (used reprovingly).
- āki*, *prep.* because of, on account of, for (generally closely connected with verbs, as suffix: usually abbreviated to *ki* after a vowel): *ta me kō koto ki*, what have you come for? *aki ai jō-mau*, because of my sickness.
- ākij*, *n.* see *kij*.
- āl*, *n.* path, road, track, course.
- ālap*, *adj.* [*ā* and *lap*] large around, big-girthed.
- aláu*, *conj.* when, after the time that (abbreviated to *lau* after a vowel).
- ālau*, *n.* (used in familiar converse with equals and inferiors, in the sense of 'my good fellow,' 'you are the one for me').
- āle*, *v.* take, receive, accept; (hence) learn.
- ālek*, *n.* a small reed, used principally in siding and flooring houses.
- ālij*, *n.* the beard.
- ālim*, *adj.* five (the root used in composition is *lim*).

- aliména*, *n.* a dream (only of chiefs).
- aliména*, *v.* dream (applied only to high chiefs).
- aliúna*, *n.* sound, audible noise; a voice; any sound made by the breath, by an animal, or upon an instrument.
- álū*, *v.* [*ál*, *u?*] move in an *ál* or path; walk: *alialu* (reduplicated form); *kálu*, cause to walk, lead.
- alú'álú'a*, *n.* [*alu*] (a very high chief's) legs or feet.
- álmunú'r*, *v.* [*alu*, *mur*] follow, pursue; (occasionally) succeed; (technically) take food to a chief who is travelling.
- ám*, poss. (*sing.*) thy, thine; your, yours.
- am*, *n.* a slip-noose, or snare, for catching animals.
- am*, *v.* catch with a snare or *am*; ensnare, entrap.
- ámaj*, *adj.* raw, uncooked.
- ámen*, *adj.* [*at*, *men*] one (applied only to animated objects; when used alone) another, another one.
- ámkítik*, *n.* [*am*, *kitik*] an *am* for ensnaring *kitiks* or rats; rat- or mouse-trap.
- ān*, *interr.* (a responsive particle, equivalent to) well! what of it? what then?
- ānaki*, *v.* have, hold, occupy; possess, get possession of.
- anelá*, *v.* be used or accustomed to, be familiar with.
- áni*, *n.* a disembodied spirit, from the spirit of the meanest individual just deceased to spirits self-created; (general term for) the dead; an ancestor; a god: *ani oj*, see *oj*; *ani pan takai*, a spirit once in human body, and buried "under a stone," as is the Ponape custom.
- ang'k*, *v.* (in the *Kiti* tribe) finished, completed, accomplished; (in the *Metálaním* tribe it is equivalent to 'will,' significant of action about to be performed; almost synonymous with *pan*).
- ān*, *v.* consent to, acquiesce; be familiar with, be accustomed to: *ánetá*, *ánetá'tá* (the most commonly used of the directives).
- ān*, *adv.* yes (a mere responsive particle, used without intention of actually assenting, just as we use *yes* in politely responding to others' remarks).
- án*, *n.* wind, breeze, air: *kijenian* [*kij*, *en*, *i* euphonic, *án*], (the common term for) light breezes.
- ánádnán*, *adj.* tall, gigantic.
- ánet*, *n.* length, extent.
- aní'*, *v.* (*án*) hear, attend, listen (used only of the highest chiefs' hearing).
- ánian*, *adj.* [*án*] windy, breezy, stormy; displeased, angry (applied only to the highest chiefs).
- ánianí*, *v.* [*án*] punish, beat, kill (used only of a chief's beating and killing in anger).
- aōn*, *num.* six (the root in composition is *on*, sometimes pronounced *won*, which see).
- āp*, *adv.* just now, at this time, then; a sign of present tense (often used where an English mind would not expect to find it, but still, I think, with the above significance more or less prominent).
- apáli*, *n.* [cf. *patí*] a side, a part taken from along the length; a half taken in the same way.

*ápe, pron.* (indefinite, of very wide significance, used in the nominative or objective) some person, some thing; that person or thing; this person or thing: *ápe me wiáta ápe*, that person or thing made this person or thing.

*apē, v.* (applied to the movements of chiefs of all the lower grades; a term of respect used to any one not a high chief): *apēwe*, go away; *apēto*, come; *apēup*, stay in a place, dwell.

*ápetān, adv.* [áp, tu, en] just now completed, now performed.

*apí', v.* draw or pull: *apita*, draw up; *apito*, draw hither; *apitito*, draw down hither; etc.

*ápijo, adj.* fluttering, agitated, fearful.

*ápon, adj.* four (the radical is *a*, which is found in the compounds *paijok* etc.).

*apogn, n.* the fourth month of the Ponape year; also, the ceremonies connected with the canoe-launches of that month.

*apo'niloñ, n.* [po'ñipo'ñ, loñ] the north.

*ápot, adj.* [at, pot] one (applied only to stick-like objects; when used alone it means) another one.

*apú'ki, adj.* one hundred (used in numbering animals, sticks, stick-like objects, and sundry more valued articles, such as yams, mats, etc.: *apú'ki* means ‘one thousand’ when used in numbering the mass of less valued objects, such as cocoa-nuts, bread-fruit, etc.).

*ápwal, adj.* steep, rough (as applied to land and roads); difficult, not easy, hard to be performed.

*ápwal, n.* care, attention.

*apwáli, v.* [cf. *pali*] takes sides with, defend; serve, obey; take care of, be attentive to; honor, reverence.

*ár, pron. (poss. dual or plur.)* their, theirs.

*ará', pron. (dual poss.)* [ar and a, the sign of duality] their (two).

*araí, adj.* [cf. *rairai*] long, extended, drawn out.

*araúl, pron. (plur. poss.)* [ar and ail, sign of plurality] their, theirs.

*aramáj, n.* a man; persons in general, any person indefinitely; a body of people, inhabitants; common people (not chiefs).

*ári, adv.* well (the most frequently used word in the language; used as *well* is in English, elliptically for *it is well*, and as an expression of satisfaction with what has been said or done; or merely expletive, as in “*well*, the work is done;” “*well*, let us go”).

*á'ri', adj.* two (the root used in combination is *ri*).

*árir, v.* squat in token and attitude of respect about a chief; pay court (*ári'ri*, the common form; *ári'ari'ri*, reduplicated form).

*ári'ripa, n.* [*ariri*, pa] the circle of respect about a chief; a court.

*áruwan, v.* know, learn: *áruwanakíla*, know, have learned, thoroughly understand.

*áti, n.* an oceanic current; a current of air in the nostrils, the breath.

*áti, adj.* one (the radical is evidently *á*, as seen in *amen*, *apot*, *apuki* etc.).

*áti, pron. (poss. plur. and dual)* our, our two.

*áta', pron. (dual poss.)* [at and a, the sign of duality] our two (inclusive of the person addressed).

- ātā*, *n.* a name, that by which any thing is called; a proper name (in distinction from a title or surname).
- atail*, *pron. (plur. poss.)* [*at* and *ail*, the sign of plurality] our (inclusive of the persons addressed).
- atánaki*, *v.* possess or receive or take a name; be named.
- āti'*, *v.* take with violence, snatch, levy upon.
- ā'tū*, *adj.* nine (the root is *tu*).
- au*, *v.* ride astride on some one's back.
- auā'*, *v.* wait, tarry, delay, expect, await: *aujoto*, *aujakito*, wait for, await the coming of; *auā īa*, wait for me (often used as a threat to children, 'look out for me! take care!').
- aúpwil*, *v.* (cf. *pwil*) turn towards: *aupwilakion*, be turned towards by.
- aúramen*, *n.* dream.—*v.* dream.
- aúramēi*, *v.* prepare a *pontal* (cocoa-nut shell) for *jokau* (*ava*) by the first expression of juice into it (a sort of dedication, though unattended by religious ceremonies).
- aut*, *v.* fill, pour into; impart evil-minded or suspicious thoughts.
- autapon*, *v.* [*aut* and *pōn*, 'round'] roll up a *lōj* with the sheet inside.
- auto'kamai*, *n.* the eleventh month.
- aúwa*, *n.* [Hawaiian, *waha*] mouth, opening, entrance: *aúwa en im* (or *wa'n im*), mouth of a house, window or door.
- aval*, *adj.* eight (the root is *wal*).
- awao*, *n.* the most costly and highly valued hair-oil made by Pona-peans, a compound of cocoa-nut oil and many fragrant materials.
- e*, *interj.* (used after the names of persons when calling them: e. g. *Jomatau ē!* 'O Jomatau!')
- ē*, *n.* the mullet (at a certain stage of its growth).
- ei*, *adv.* yes.
- ēj*, *adj.* seven (the root in combination is *ij*).
- eijk*, *adj.* ten (used in enumerating the great mass of objects not animated or stick-like).
- éjil*, *adj.* three (the root in combination is *jil*).
- ék*, see *érk*.
- el*, *v.* rub, chafe, apply a liniment by rubbing: *éliel* (reduplicated form).
- él*, *n.* a string of beads or flowers (often used as a mere numerical particle in numbering any thing strung).
- éle*, *adv.* probably, likely, possibly.
- élep*, *n.* [*e* perhaps from *a* of *at*, and *lep* or *lepen*] a part, a half, if taken from the length of an article; another half or part.
- élu*, *adj.* [*lu?*] cooked, thoroughly done.
- en*, *prep.* of, belonging to, about, concerning [the proper spelling is *gn*, which shows its relation to *gñ*, the directive].
- en* (the sign of the imperative mood, probably a modified significance of *en* the preposition).
- en*, *pron.* this (it often has the power of a definite article only).
- er* (a sign of completed action, and consequently of past time: e. g. *erala*, completed; *ereti*, finish up, complete).

*erer, adj.* [er] complete, perfected, finished (used principally in the windward tribes, where the lee tribes use *angkier*, which see).

*ērk, adj.* ten (applied only to animated objects, sticks, and a few objects like yams, mats, etc.: it is only carried into combination for animals and stick-like objects; frequently spelt *ēk*).

*ēt, n.* a bag, sack, pocket: *et en moña*, the bag for food, the stomach.

*et, interr.* what? (used in asking 'what is your, or his, name?' in the weather tribes): *te et ata* (pronounced *tet ata*), or what name? i. e. something of that name, something like that, something of that kind; *a iota pan wato kapet, te et ata?* will he not bring a knife, or something of that kind? *a pan koto lakop, te et ata*, he will come to-morrow, or some such time.

*et, pron.* this.

*ēta, v.* sharpen, as on a hone or grind-stone.

*eten, n.* the noon or midnight next following the time of speaking.

*eténiai, n.* [at?] (a current) *en, i* euphonic, *ai* the radical of fire, though never used alone] smoke, (literally) the current from fire.

*eténiai, v.* call, to summon with a loud voice (applied only to a chief's calling).

*eténipil, n.* [at? en, pil] steam.

*ēti, ētiēti, v.* [ēt, a bag] bag, pocket; (consequently) put together in one's memory (as though the memory were something like a bag, somewhere in the regions of the *et en moña*); carefully retain the remembrance of.

*ētiet, adj.* [et, the root of the words *eteniai* and *eténipil*] smoky, clouded by smoke, bedimmed as with smoke.

*eu, adj.* [the *e* perhaps modified from the *a* of *at*; *u* is a suffixed particle used in enumerating fruits, etc.] one; another, one more; a different one.

*ēurān, n.* [eu, ran] another day, some day, one day hereafter, sometime in the future.

*i, pron. (first pers. sing.) I.*

*i, adv.* (a directive, significant of going from: it is to be pronounced *yi*, and should be so spelt had we a *y*).

*ī, pron. (third pers. sing. nom. and obj.) he* (when in the nominative, *me* is always used in apposition with it: e. g. *i me wiata*, 'he the one that did (it)', or 'he did it').

*ia, adv.* where (an interrogative of place primarily: also used for *ij* in asking the names of persons or things, in the windward tribes; as *ia ata?* 'where the name?' i. e. 'what the name?')

*ia, pron. (first pers. sing. obj.) me.*

*ia* (a particle added to adjectives to form a second degree).

*iai, n.* fire [Polynesian *ahi*: see *kijeniai*, under *kij*].

*iā'ia, n.* a rainbow (also pronounced by some *aia*, which see).

*iā'jata, v.* come to life after supposed or real death (a ceremonious term applied only to the reviving of chiefs etc.).

*iat, adv.* when? at what time?

*iātua, adv.* [ia, tua] like what, similar to what, in what manner, how.

- ién*, *adv.* here; look here (used in calling attention); thus.  
*iénen*, *adv.* [*ien*, *en*, pronoun] here, in this place (to be used only when we should say "it is here").  
*ierōj*, *n.* an only son: *ierōj amen*, an only begotten son.  
*iéramen*, *adv.* no, not, do not (to be used only when, in reply to a query, one would say "do not do it").  
*iet*, *adv.* here, in this place (often used in merely calling attention).  
*iétet*, *adv.* [*iet*, *et*, pronoun] here, in this place (more emphatic than merely *iet*; equivalent to 'here it is').  
*ij*, *pron.* who? which? (sometimes in the lee tribe it is also used interrogatively for *what?*)  
*ijánaki*, *v.* improve; look out for, be on the watch against.  
*ijau*, *n.* the zamanu tree (*calophyllum*).  
*ijiá'kan*, *adj.* [*eij*, *erk*] seventy (used in numbering sticks or timbers, and everything that, to the native, is connected in idea with separate sticks, as trees and canoes; also in counting persons).  
*ijiel*, *adj.* [*eij*, *el*] seven (strings, or objects strung on strings).  
*ijijök*, *adj.* [*eij*, *eijök*] seventy (used in enumerating all most common objects).  
*ijik*, *v.* set fire to, burn up, singe.  
*ijkop*, *adj.* [*eij*, *kop*] seven (bundles or packages).  
*ijipau*, *n.* the highest *monjap* title in a tribe (equivalent to *nana-maraki* and *ojlapalap*).  
*ijium*, *adj.* [*eij*, *um*] seven (objects like yams, bunches of bananas, gourds, melons, etc.).  
*ijo*, *adv.* belonging or relating to chiefs, royal: *kānim ijo*, royal village; *pílu jō*, a fleet of canoes belonging to a chief or conveying chiefs (it is also used as a prefix of high respect and honor to many of the higher titles, e. g. *nanapei* or *ijonanapei*, *nalaím* or *ijonalaim*).  
*ijok*, *n.* a cocoa-nut shell prepared to contain drinking water.  
*ijok*, see *eijök*.  
*ijopau*, *n.* one of the most important *ani oj*.  
*ijü*, *adj.* [*eij*, *u*] seven (used in numbering all fruits, globular objects, and many unclassifiable objects).  
*ijül*, *n.* the time of being hungry, between the bread-fruit seasons; any time of scarcity of food not amounting to a famine: *nani-jul*, in the *ijül* season; *kaijuli*, cause to be hungry.  
*iki*, *n.* a tail, as of a fish or dog; the extreme.  
*ikikitöki*, *v.* excuse, apologize.  
*ila*, *n.* height, elevation.  
*ila*, *adj.* high, elevated: *ilila* (reduplicated form); *ilatáwe*, high up; *ilatító*, moderately high; *lámalam ilá*, high thoughts, pride.  
*iláki*, *v.* send, despatch: *ilakieto*, send hither; *ilakiawe*, send away.  
*ilül*, *v.* steer a ship, boat, or canoe.  
*ili'la*, see *ila*.  
*ilük*, *n.* a heavy sea, breakers, surf.  
*im*, *n.* a house, dwelling of any kind.  
*impa*, *adv.* [probably more truly *mpa*, without preliminary vowel] beside, along side; (sometimes) with: e. g. *makur impa*, angry with.

- impái*, *adj.* very good, upright (applied to moral excellence).
- impa'n*, *prep.* [*impa*, *en*] alongside of.
- impwei*, *n.* the bladder of an animal.
- imwi*, *n.* the end, top, summit: *imwipajoń*, *v.* separate into two long parts.
- imwicuwinti'ti*, *v.* be opposed to, at enmity with.
- imwinti'ti*, *n.* [*imwi*, *en*, *titi?*] an enemy.
- in*, *n.* mother (not used without an accompanying possessive: e. g. *in a*, ‘his mother;’ *in ai*, ‘my mother’).
- i'napa*, *n.* that on which a high chief sits.
- i'napa*, *v.* spread down a mat (or something of the kind, sometimes only a leaf) for a very high chief to sit on; give a seat; sit down (applied to the chief’s sitting).
- i'nau*, *n.* a tie or knot; a compact or agreement.
- i'nau*, *v.* tie, make fast with cords: *inaukipena*, band together, covenant.
- i'nen*, *adj.* straight, not crooked, correct: *inenta*, perpendicular; *kainen*, *v.* straighten.
- i'nin* or *i'nin*, *v.* roast, broil, toast.
- iññití'ki*, *v.* speak very low, not loud.
- iñirok*, *v.* give permission, assent to.
- injin*, *v.*—*injinamau*, be happy; *injinjuita*, be miserable; *injina-maula*, happy; *injinjuitela*, unhappy.
- injinöki*, *v.* [*injin*, *o*, *ki*] be troubled or anxious about any thing.
- inojo'ta*, *n.* the parent plant of a number of suckers; (hence) an ancestor.
- inta*, *n.* blood. (I have little doubt that the preliminary vowel should be omitted in spelling this word.)
- intä'nt*, *adj.* noted, famous, feared.
- intiñ*, *n.* tattooing, writing, marking or figuring of any kind.
- intiñ*, *v.* tattoo, write or figure: *intiñieti*, write down, write.
- intiñkátü*, *n.* [*intiñ*, *ku*, *tu*] a circle.
- iõnen*, *adv.* [*io* or *ion?* and *en*, pronoun] there, in that place (equivalent to ‘there it is’).
- iõñ*, *n.* an attendant, follower, disciple, subject (always to be followed by a possessive pronoun: e. g. *iõñ a*, ‘his attendant;’ *iõñ ai*, ‘my attendant’).
- iõñ*, *prep.* with, in connection with, in appendage; towards (when preceded by a vowel, it becomes *õñ* in the great majority of cases).
- iõñä'ki*, *prep.* [*iõñ*, *aki*] along with.
- i'pa*, *n.* a thread or filament of any kind on which beads, flowers, etc., are strung.
- i'pwi*, *n.* a descendant.
- i'pwi*, *v.* be born, descend from by birth: *ipwata*, *ipwion* (common forms of the same).
- ir*, *pron. (nom. and obj. dual and plur.)* they, them (a contracted form of *irail* and *ira*; it is also used ceremoniously for ‘thou’).
- ir*, *v.*—*i'riti*, descend as in diving (perhaps only a poetic form): *pwe i en iriti*, *pwe i en porata*, ‘that I may dive down, that I

- may come up; *i'rata*, *v.* braid or plait; *iraírapajoń*, *v.* [air?] separate.
- ira*, *n.* the condition of a person or thing, whatever concerns (often used as an interrogative equivalent to "how about?" e. g. *ira'n irail*, 'how about them? how are they?').
- irá*, *pron. (nom. and obj. dual)* they or them two.
- irail*, *pron. (plur. nom. and obj.)* they, them.
- i'rij*, *v.* rub, scrape, scratch, scour.
- i'rip* or *irir*, *v.* fan, blow.
- i'rgk*, *adj.* standing in a line, in lineal order, in succession.
- it*, *v.* draw or fetch (a fluid); flow, rise (applied only to fluids, as the tide).
- i'ta*, *adj. [i, ta]* single, one alone, this, no other, this above all others.
- itauári*, *n.* speaking, speech, command (a term of respect used regarding the lower orders of chiefs).
- itauári*, *v.* speak or look (a term of respect, but not the highest).
- itauwéni*, *v.* follow, tag after: *ititauweni* (redupl. form).
- iti*, *v.* single out, select: *itiatajoń*, make choice from.
- ítipa*, *n. [it, pa]* that which fills any receiver, contents.
- ítit*, *n.* a dish composed of scraped yams and cocoa-nut, and baked in a native oven.
- ítitaki'gñ*, *v.* make signs to (as to a deaf person).
- i'tok*, *v.* ask, inquire: *itaítok* (redupl. form).
- iú*, *adj.* sweet, palatable.
- iuk*, *pron.* see *uk*.
- iúki*, *v. [iu, ki]* relish.
- jaik*, *v.* catch, fish up as with a net.
- jair*, *v.* touch with the hand.
- jaír'nakí*, *v. [jair or jo, ranaki]* be ignorant of, not know.
- ják*, *n.* food, any kind of aliment (a ceremonious term, yet not confined to chiefs).
- ják*, *v.* eat (ceremonious, but not in the highest degree).
- jak*, *v.* evacuate the bowels (a more refined term than *pók*).
- jákanákan*, *adj.* excessively bad, miserable, outrageous.
- jákara*, *v.* ask or beg of a high chief; petition; pray to God.
- jákaro*, *adj.* free, not close, liberal, generous (the opposite of miserly).
- jakekair*, *n.* a dwarf.
- jál*, *n.* a string, cord, vine: *jál en máta*, a cord of metal, a chain; *jál en paútök*, a cord for anchoring; *jál en paipón*, a cord for anchoring, a cable.
- jal*, *v.* tie, bind, fasten: *jaliti*, *jálioń*, *kajalioń* (common forms); *im en jaliti* or *jal*, a house of binding, a prison; *jalapajoń*, fade.
- jalalápók*, *v. [jo? kalalápók?]* misunderstand, be dull or stupid in understanding.
- jálamwai*, *v.* display, make known.
- jálań*, *v.* fall down from: *jalánajöń* (common form).
- jálenol*, *adj. [jal, en, ol]* sexually attached to a male, licentious, whorish; *li jalénol*, a whore, prostitute.

- jáletok*, adj. open, exposed, not concealed.  
*jáletók*, v. travel, go; understand.  
*jálik*, v. take care of, watch, be cautious.  
*jalikajíli*, adv. [ *jalik*, *jili* ] inconstantly, fitfully, deceptively, falsely.  
*jalikó'kō*, n. [ *kál*, *ko* ] a continuous line, a circle.  
*já'lipa*, n. bonds, cords; anything with which an object is bound.  
*jalo'na*, n. the ear.  
*jalónala*, v. be lost, forgotten.  
*jam*, n. father, any near relation on the father's side (never used without a possessive pronoun).  
*jamánaki*, v. [ *jam*, *nainaki* ] take a father, put one's self under the fatherly care of any one.  
*jámarau*, n. a priest of the higher order; a sort of high-rank director of religious ceremonies [he does not necessarily *kotiani* or have communication with spirits].  
*jánjal*, adj. open, exposed, made manifest: *kajanjal*, make manifest.  
*jánjar*, v. wander aimlessly about (?).  
*janjaraká'ta*, v. talk profanely (cf. *jenjerakita*).  
*jáp*, n. land, in distinction from sea; a country or territory; any small segment of land (like a section of a tribe, or even the smaller stations): *já'palap*, the main-land, the interior.  
*já'pajá'p*, v. cultivate; take charge of land.  
*já'pal*, v. [ *jáp*, *al* ] walk by land (in distinction from travelling by water).  
*japá'li*, v. teach, learn.  
*já'pan*, adj. generous, liberal, kind-hearted.  
*japá'rapár*, v. move the lips as in talking, without emitting a sound: *japajaparapar* (redupl. form).  
*jápet*, n. a sharp flattened piece of a stone; a verse, as of a hymn.  
*jápet*, v. stretch out the hand, extend the arm; hold out anything at arm's length: *japet jakau*, hold something out towards the gods above and pray.  
*jápínaki*, v. [ *jáp*, *nainaki* ] take possession of a *jáp* or piece of land, possess land.  
*jápit*, v. wait a short time, delay.  
*já'pitok*, v. [ *jáp*, *pitak* ] make the circuit of a country; travel from, leave.  
*já'pon*, adj. [ *jo*, *poñ* ] not right, wrong, mistaken.  
*jápoñ*, v. answer, reply.  
*jápwil*, v. turn about (probably there is also some idea of mere motion): *japwilita*, promote in dignity; *japwiliti*, degrade in office; *kajapwilita*, cause to be promoted.  
*jár*, v. (it is difficult to give a clear idea of the force of this root; examples will illustrate it:) *já'rata*, look up, raise the eyes; set erect, as the frame of a house; plant a canoe or vessel on the rocks, wreck it; *kajarapajon*, cause to separate; *jara jokau*, pull *jokau* for the purpose of feasting.  
*já'rajer*, adj. rough, not smooth (applied to boards and sticks); serrated, like a saw.

- jā'rāp*, *v.* do something relative to burying or the opposite: *jara-pēti*, bury, cover with earth; *jārāpā'ta*, unbury, dig up.
- jāraúi*, *adj.* sacred, holy, *tabu*.
- jau*, *n.* the sun (used only in certain combinations; it sometimes seems to convey the idea of time, or perhaps more properly light): *jauaj*, noon; *jautik*, evening; *jaunipoñ*, moon or month; *jau-nipar*, the time of the *par*, a year.
- jaua*, *v.* burst open from within (as the chick breaks the egg, or as an abscess spontaneously opens): *kajauapajoñ*, cause to burst.
- jaúa*, *n.* the taro (genus *arum*).
- jaúa*, *n.* the back (?): *tienjaua*, the back-bone.
- jaúi*, *n.* the conch (genus *Triton*); a horn or shell of any kind used for blowing.
- jaúi*, *v.* blow a *jaúi*, or any kind of shell, horn, or trumpet.
- jaúnipar*, *n.* [*jau, ni, par*] time of the trade-winds (it may be used as a synonym for 'year').
- jaúnipoñ, jaútik*, see *jau*.
- je*, *v.* be kind to, "cousin."
- je*, *v.* throw (not used without the causative *ka*; *kajela*, *kajeti*, *kajekon*, *kajewe* etc.).
- je*, *pron.* (very indefinite, used for either number in the first and third pers. nom.).
- jei*, *v.* propel a canoe by paddling; travel by canoe.
- jeiyei*, *adj.* greatly beloved by a chief.
- jeíkawe*, *v.* push, shove.
- jeílok*, *v.* [*jei, lók?*] travel, journey.
- jeímök*, *v.* sleep (ceremonious, used only of the highest chiefs).
- jeímök*, *v.* walk, move by walking (ceremonious in the highest degree).
- jeja*, *v.* [*jo, eja*] not know, be ignorant of.
- jejálek*, *v.* be ignorant of some mischief (?).
- jénjer*, *v.* tie together (as reeds are tied on the sides of a house): *jenjerakita*, swear violently.
- jépa*, *n.* the cheek.
- jépópo*, *adj.* orphan.
- jepwo'rajuit*, *v.* [*pwo'rapwo'r, juit*] solicit to evil, tempt; talk obscenely.
- jer*, *n.* a torch.
- jer*, *v.* cut up, cut, use force in cutting: *jer mai*, cut up bread-fruit; *jerakition*, (seems to mean) cut down upon, (hence) punish, visit punishment upon; *jerakito*, hold a person while something is done for or to him by friendly force; *jérápájoñ*, fade, become indistinct; *jeréti*, bury. (It is questionable whether all the above instances are properly analyzed.)
- jér*, *adv.* not (I know it only as a poetic form of *jo*).
- jérañ*, *adj.* branched, rayed: *jeráñarañ* (redupl. form); *moña jérañ*, a curly head of hair.
- jeráta*, *v.* enlighten with a *jer* or torch.
- jeré't*, *n.* a peculiar kind of native paroquet.
- jéri*, *n.* a child: *jéri pôlet*, an infant; *jéri pën*, a girl; *jéri ol*, a boy; *jéri mân*, boy.

- jeri'jō*, *n.* [*jeri, jo?*] a son of a *monjap*; a chief of that order.
- jérok*, *n.* a sail.
- jérok*, *v.* use a *jerqk*, sail.
- jet*, *n.* salt water, sea, ocean; salt.
- jétai*, *n.* a peculiar superstitious mode of knotting up cocoa-nut leaves.
- jíjik*, *n.* generation [?].
- jí'k*, *n.* the tropic bird (genus *Phaeton*).
- jik*, *v.*—*jíkajón*, escape from, jump away; *jíketqk*, put around, encircle.
- jíkan*, *v.* gather up in heaps, pile up.
- jíkapwá*, *v.* shout, vociferate, as a number of individuals shouting from among a crowd: *jíkapwálápwiúl* (redupl. form).
- jíkar*, *v.* fill the air as does a scent: *jíkarakar*, *jíkajíkarakar* (redupl. forms).
- jí'la*, *n.* a hatchet or ax (originally those of stone, but now those of metal): *jíla pø'napqñ*, a common ax or hatchet, which stands at right angles to the handle; *jíla kojapena*, a bent hatchet, an adze.
- jí'la*, *v.* watch, guard, look out for: *jínjí'la* (redupl. form); *kajin-jí'la* (intensive); *kajinjí'laki*, cause to guard.
- jíli*, *adv.* here and there; hither and thither; all about; miscellaneous.
- jíliá'kan*, *adj.* [*ejil, ék*] thirty (used in counting people and stick-like objects).
- jí'liel*, *adj.* [*ejil, él*] three (strings, as of beads and flowers).
- jí'líyok*, *adj.* thirty (used in counting the great mass of common objects).
- jílikop*, *adj.* [*ejil, kop*] three (bundles or packages).
- jílipa*, *n.* [*jíla, pa*] a watch or guard; one or ones who *jínjila*.
- jílipák*, *adj.* [*ejil, pák*] three times, thrice: *pan jílipak*, thrice.
- jílipot*, *adj.* [*ejil, pot*] three (stick-like objects).
- jílitún*, *adj.* [*ejil, tún*] three (bundles, as of fruit).
- jí'lú*, *adj.* [*ejil, u*] three (in numbering the great mass of common objects not comprehended under *men*, *pøt*, *um*, *køp*, *él*, *tún*, and *pák*).
- jí'lum*, *adj.* three (used in counting yams, bananas, and a few large fruits).
- jinjin*, see *injin*.
- jínjila*, see *jíla*.
- jíp*, *v.* move over to, cross to; alight from a canoe at any particular place (i. e. cross over from the canoe to the land).
- jípet*, *v.* snap away with the back of the fingers: *jípet püł*, sprinkle.
- jípo*, *v.* [*jip*] leave a place to reside in another; leave in displeasure, or from fear; flee.
- jípuk*, *v.* interrupt conversation.
- jirúpi*, *n.* the play of hide and seek.
- jirúpi*, *v.* seek for one hid in sport, play hide and seek.
- jitaú'ki*, *v.* dislike, hate.
- jó*, *adv.* no (an adverb of universal negation): *jó'ta*, not, it is not; *jó'la*, it is all gone, there is not any.

- joi*, *n.* a report, narration; history, tradition.
- jōj*, *v.* smart, sting.
- jōj*, *adj.* quickly, abruptly, suddenly.
- jōjō'nok*, *v.* groan or grunt.
- jōjō'reti*, *v.* diminish (applied to fluids).
- jōk*, *v.* be impeded as a channel or road may be.
- jok*, *v.* light on, descend upon.
- jōkalū'iōn*, *v.* distrust, disbelieve.
- jō'kau*, *n.* the *piper methysticum*, the Polynesian *ava*; also, now, all alcoholic drinks: *jō'kaula*, drunk with *jokau*, (in general) drunk.
- jō'kon*, *n.* a staff, cane, rod.
- jokō'na*, *v.* oppress, fatigue; vex (as a chief does his subjects).
- jōlōle*, *v.* steal, pilfer.
- jōm*, *v.* (the root of several words relating to coming and going): *jō'mala*, gone; *jō'matō er*, come; *kō pan jō'mawa?* are you going? (the common form of farewell); *jō'ma*, past, gone on (equivalent to 'more': e. g. *tō'la jīlijak jō ma*, 'more than thirty dollars').
- jōngk*, *v.* groan or grunt.
- jō'nti*, *v.* put down in water, soak.
- jōn*, *n.* a certain tree which grows in the mangrove swamp and is perhaps a mangrove.
- jōn*, *v.* try, attempt: *jōnajōn* (redupl. form); *jājō'nōn*, compare with, liken to.
- jōn*, *n.* kind, variety.
- jōn*, *adv.* from (used as an adverb of direction; also as a preposition).
- jō'nara*, *n.* the stump of a tree.
- jō'nijo'n*, *v.* cry, weep: *jō'nijōnilol*, weep internally, be sorrowful.
- jō'ñkanai*, *adv.* very early in the morning.
- jōp*, *n.* [Eng. *ship*] a ship or vessel.
- jōpēti*, *n.* a chief (in some tribes a chief that in others would be called *monjap*).
- jō'pijok*, *adj.* [*jō*, *pijok*] not at leisure, busy.
- jopurqr*, *n.* flute made of a reed.
- jō'pwe*, *v.* turn (applied only to a person's or animal's turning about; not used without directives): *jōpwē'jōn*, turn from; *jōpwēto*, turn towards.
- jō'rōn*, *n.* the ridge-pole.
- jōu*, *n.* a shoal, a submerged reef.
- jou*, *n.* kinds or varieties; tribes or divisions; relatives, families or clans; occupations or professions: *joupāl*, a hewer or carpenter; *jou en patāk*, teacher; *jou raki'm*, a prophet or sorcerer, etc. etc.
- jō'uapwā'l*, *n.* [*jou*, *apwali*] a person taken in a special manner as friend; a friend.
- jō'uapwā'li*, *v.* take as a special friend, according to a custom among many tribes of the Pacific (it may readily take the Christian idea of being friendly to and of loving in the warmest possible degrees).

*jō'upwān*, *n.* a priestly title of considerable eminence.

*jū'it*, *adj.* bad, defective, wrong, sinful (also used as an adverb).

*jū'itaki*, *v.* dislike, hate.

*jug*, *n.* an instrument with which bark is beaten into cloth.

*jük*, *v.* shake, put in commotion; agitate, pound, beat: *jük pēl*, ring the bell; *jū'kayū'k* (redupl. form); *jū'kapájōn*, pound apart.

*jū'nti*, *v.* quench, put down (as anger).

*jū'pwi*, *v.* moisten thoroughly, wet.

*jüt*, *n.* [Eng. *shoe*] a shoe (even ‘stocking’ as yet, though the word *stocking* will in time be added to the vocabulary).

*k'*, *pron.* (abbreviated form of *kq*, the vowel of which generally falls off when the following word commences with a vowel):  
*tā me k'inta*, what do you say?

*'ka*, *demonst.* these or those (abbreviated form of *ákai*, used when the preceding word ends with a vowel).

*kā*, a particle prefixed to verbs. 1. Its usual power is that of expressing causation: e. g. *maur*, ‘live;’ *kamaur*, ‘cause to live.’ (I have not usually entered below any of the causative forms save those concerning which there may be some question whether they really be such.) 2. It frequently gives merely a heightened power to a verb or adjective: e. g. *iū*, ‘sweet,’ *kāiū*, ‘quickly sweet or ripe;’ *ōla*, ‘broken,’ *kāōla*, ‘easily broken.’ 3. It would seem to be used as a noun of multitude, a significance not far removed from that last mentioned: *ka'n im*, ‘a multitude or collection of houses; a village;’ *ka'n im ijo*, ‘a collection of houses belonging to a chief, a royal village;’ *me kā'n*, ‘very plenty.’

*ka*, *interj.* is it possible! indeed!

*kai*, *pron.* (abbreviated form of *ákai*, used after words ending with a vowel) some.

*kāi*, *v.* remove, shove: *kā'iwe*, *kā'ito* etc.

*kā'iak*, *n.* food prepared at the natives’ homes and taken to a chief; better food than that usually prepared at a feast.

*kā'iak*, *v.* prepare food and take it to a chief living at some other place.

*kaianā'k*, *v.* entice, persuade (perhaps always with a bad sense).

*kaik* or *kaiket*, *adv.* not yet.

*kái'kai*, *n.* the chin.

*kail*, *n.* the edge or border, as of a band or piece of cloth.

*kailandio*, *adv.* long ago.

*kailō'ñki*, *v.* hate, dislike; be maliciously disposed toward any one.

*kaim*, *n.* a corner, as of a house, yard, or box: *kaim en ne*, heel.

*kaimaki'ti*, *v.* be afflicted with disease.

*kainā'ki*, *v.* suspect, accuse.

*kaing'mwa*, *v.* ask or enquire (ceremonious, applied only to the highest chiefs; it may be extended to judging and holding court).

*kaiññi*, *n.* the side or edge.

*kaiññi*, *v.* lay or throw over on to the side.

*kaipo'kiti*, *v.* sit down (ceremonious; applied only to the highest chiefs).

- kairē'ki*, *v.* narrate, inform, tell.  
*kairē'la*, *v.* [*ka*, *er*, *la*] finish, complete.  
*kairō'kiti*, *v.* turn over, cover by turning over.  
*kaitéiti*, *v.* [*ka*, *itei?* *ti*] cause to forget (?): *kaiteiti nan kupura en monjap*, remove from the chief's breast.  
*káti* or *kátiuk*, *adv.* (of negation) have not done, is not done; (interrogatively) is not? have not?  
*kátiakīti*, *v.* [*kaiti*, *aki*, *ti*] make certain a negative, confirm a promise of not doing something.  
*kāj*, *n.* fish-hook.  
*kájaiñ*, *v.* meet.  
*kajárok*, *v.* laugh.  
*kajaki*, *v.* make a beast pregnant.  
*kajaleí*, *v.* discover to, display, make known, reveal: *kajaleion*, *kajaleita*.  
*kajalel*, *adj.* beautiful, very good, excellent, admirable.  
*kajámo*, *v.* welcome, salute on first arrival.  
*kajapo'k*, *v.* throw away, let go, dismiss.  
*kajauí*, *v.* know, find out, judge, suspect.  
*kajé'k*, *v.* throw, cast away: *kajé'kewe*, *kajé'keti*.  
*kajénta*, *v.* be displeased with, blame.  
*kajík*, *n.* any projectile, fire-arm.  
*kajíkar*, *v.* stand erect, be perpendicular: *lámalam kajíkar*, proud thoughts.  
*kajínen*, *v.* stand up, stand erect: *kajíagenta* (comm. form).  
*kajo'mpwa*, *adj.* costly, high-priced.  
*kájoń*, *n.* any kind of musical instrument (sometimes applied to fine furniture, musical instruments being the finest articles of furniture from abroad).  
*kajótoka*, *n.* [*ka*, *tau*, *tok*: some persons pronounce it *kataútoka*, which best shows the etymology] descendants, progeny.  
*kajóúta*, *v.* remove and repeat operations elsewhere, as an invalid is moved to another place for health.  
*kak*, *v.* pass through, reach to; (hence) be able: *jo kak*, not able; *jo kak pa i*, not possible to me.  
*kák*, *v.* straddle (?).  
*kaká'ke*, *v.* honor, respect, pay attention to.  
*kaké'laká'ta*, *v.* [*ka*, *kelail*, *ta*] cause to recover, make strong, heal.  
*kakí'r*, *v.* slide, shove: *kajqń kakir*, a sliding or shoving *kajqń*, i. e. a harmonicum.  
*kál*, *v.* knead, work *mar* by kneading.  
*kalaímún* or *kalamun*, *adj.* large.  
*kalalápók*, *v.* look, examine, inquire.  
*kalá'nán*, *adj.* kind, condescending (used only of chiefs).  
*kalapók*, *v.* perform alone.  
*kalapók*, *adj.* alone.  
*káluau*, *n.* the *hibiscus*.  
*káluau*, *n.* a root, radical.  
*kalék*, *v.* avoid, guard against performing; ward off, forbid, prohibit; command, direct: *kalékajqń*, warn off from.

- kākā'dn*, v. visit, go about on visits among chiefs (a ceremonious term): *kakanyili*, visit about.
- kalel*, v. cohabit with a person with some reference to marriage.
- kalikila*, adv. soundly, profoundly (applied only to sleeping).
- kā'lu*, v. [ka, lu] trust, confide: *kalū'iqñ*, believe in.
- kamā'me*, v. deny a charge of guilt; deny knowledge of any transaction.
- kamátip*, n. [probably *ka, metia*] a feast.
- kamatip*, v. feast, make a *kamatip*.
- kamátqk*, adj. [ka, *matqk*] painful, sore.
- káme* or *káma*, v. [ka, me] beat, punish, abuse (even if it be only by words): *kámakáma* (redupl. form).
- kamē'la*, v. [ka, me, la] kill.
- kamýjik*, adj. sacred, peculiarly awful in a religious aspect.
- kamýjik*, n. anything peculiarly sacred (the fresh-water eel in particular).
- kamo'l*, v. [ka, mol] cause to rest, rest.
- kamo'napajøñ*, v. [ka, mon? pajøñ] break in pieces, as a box may be broken.
- kamū'rimū'ri*, v. [ka, mū'ri] bid good-bye, say any kind of farewell.
- kamwānānē'ti*, v. do anything very quickly (perhaps rather an adverb, 'quickly': evidently a compound, but I am uncertain of what; cf. *mwān*).
- kan*, demonst. [ka or aka, en] all these or those.
- kan*, n. food, aliment (generally used in connection with *mōña*, a possessive pronoun intervening, either expressed or understood: e. g. *kan a mōña*, or *kan a*, 'his food'; *kan ai mōña*, or *kan ai*, 'my food').
- kandiqñ*, v. [ka, nai? qñ] take care of, care for, assist.
- kánāñ*, v. hasten, work rapidly.
- kano'ña*, n. the contents, anything contained; the bulbous root of a vine.
- kañ*, v. eat: *kañkañ* (redupl. form); *kañāla*; eaten.
- kāñ*, v. not like, not wish to do, refuse, deny a request.
- kāñā'ñela*, v. sigh.
- kañet*, n. the mango.
- kánir*, n. a wooden mallet.
- kañkákil*, v. observe, look attentively at any one, stare.
- kā'nōtē'qñ*, v. honor, respect, obey.
- kā'ñterauai*, v. bear blame wrongfully, be wrongfully charged.
- kao*, demonst. those (abbreviated form of *okao*, the initial vowel being lost after a final vowel).
- kāō*, n. the seat, the buttock, the anal regions.
- kap* (or almost *kēp*), n. yams.
- kapáitqk*, v. hear suddenly, hear: *kapakapáik jalq'ña*, turn the ear toward for the purpose of hearing.
- kápakap*, n. a prayer, worship.
- kapakap*, v. pray, worship.
- kapakipena*, v. consult together secretly.

- kapā'r, n.* a file of people, sometimes simply a crowd: *mō'a'nka-pā'r*, the head of the file, the leader; or (as *v.*) lead a crowd, head; *tō'a'n kapā'r*, join (populate) a crowd; *toa'n kapar kā-matip*, join a feast.
- kapā'r, v.* march in a line; multiply, propagate; disseminate, publish; populate: *kaparapar* (redupl. form).
- kapárapa, n.* a seam, the line of junction.
- kapā'rum, v.* [*kapār, ūm*] fish, or, more particularly, *ūm*, and take to a chief (cf. *alumur*).
- kápe, n.* a cavity, an excavation, an opening.
- kapecia, v.* praise, commend.
- kapē'na, v.* bite, pinch.
- kapet, v.* scoff at, make scornful fun of.
- kapē'ti, n.* [*kape, ti*] the belly, abdominal cavity.
- kápī, v.* give the beginning, suggest: *kapi kin aramaj*, suggest to people. (I suspect it is nothing more than *kape*, and ought to be so spelt.)
- kápil, v.* go round about an object, hover over.
- kápilgón, n.* [*kape, lqñ*] the west.
- kápín, n.* [Eng. *captain*] a captain, commander.
- kápín, v.* confuse, tangle up: *kapiñata, kapiñiti* (usual forms).
- kápína, v.* praise, admire, commend.
- kápít, n.* any hand instrument for cutting; a knife, (most generally) butcher- or sheath-knife.
- kapitakai, adj.* [*kape, takai*] firmly fixed (as a disease).
- kapō'rapo'r, v.* [*por?*] be affected, be in some way internally excited: *kaporapopor mau*, be well-conditioned in the emotions, hopeful; *kaporapopor mejuít*, despondent, low-spirited.
- kapō'rik, v.* cause to stop crying.
- kápou, v.* fall short of, fail of [?]: *kapouiajogn*, fail from.
- kapwaíkogn, n.* bad blackguarding talk.
- kapwaíkogni, v.* blackguard, revile, abuse in words.
- kât, n.* a common kind of ant.
- kat, n.* [Eng. *cat*] a cat.
- kátai, n.* a species of palm (nearly allied to, if not identical with, the betel nut, *areca catechu*).
- kataúlgón, v.* [*katai?* *lqñ*] make a noise reaching the heavens, sing loudly.
- kataírōn, v.* [*katai?* *rōn*] make a confusion with noise, make a deafening noise, deafen.
- kâták, adj.* good, good-natured, kind, wise, expert.
- kâták, n.* goodness, expertness, etc.
- kâták, v.* be kind, expert: *kâ'tákâ'tákogn*, be kind to; *katakataka-mauweoñ*, tempt (both in a good and bad sense).
- kátakátók, v.* shout in a peculiar, excited manner, as for ships.
- kâtale'wé, v.* swallow.
- kátánaul, adj.* [*nául*] ten (used in numbering all objects).
- katapíkela, n.* a material sign, a token, a mark.
- katapíkelanakiti, v.* give a sign, confirm by a material sign.
- katapók, v.* stone with stones: *katapóketi* (comm. form).

- kā'tār*, *v.* [*tar?*] set free, liberate, send.
- kātā'rpāpā*, *v.* [*ka, tar, papa?*] set at defiance, dare, challenge, proclaim a state of war.
- kātā'rtō'rpéna*, *v.* [*katar, tor, pena*] challenge to single combat.
- katélinta*, *v.* kindle a fire in an *ūm* that has been prepared over night.
- katik*, *adj.* bitter, sour.
- katípaniōj*, *v.* turn a somerset holding by the hands.
- katíñ*, *n.* a return or recompense for borrowed articles, a token of indebtedness.
- kátipin*, *n.* the sun.
- katō'mpa*, *v.* honor, obey.
- katū'pwel*, *v.* [*ka, tu, pwel?*] cover completely as with a sheet, submerge: *katūpwelapena* (comm. form).
- kau*, *n.* a mast, an upright post: *kauríapot*, schooner; *kaujílupot*, a three-masted vessel.
- kau*, *v.* elevate: *kauáta* (the comm. form).
- kau*, *v.* break, destroy, injure, mutilate, spoil: *kaukau* (redupl. form); *kaué'la* (comm. form).
- kaúia*, *adv.* a long time removed, either in the past or future.
- kauapáli*, *v.* [*kau, pali*] break a law, disobey.
- kaújap*, *n.* [*kau?* *jáp*] a small division of land, a station.
- kaukí'la*, *v.* swear by the bones of any of the dead or *ani*.
- kaul*, *n.* a song or hymn (of which there are many varieties, such as *kaul mwal* or *jelé'lalé' kai*; *niij*; *aip*; *kaul potapot*; *wen*; *unani*).
- kaul*, *v.* sing.
- kaumöt*, *v.* visit for the purpose of feasting (ceremonious in the highest degree).
- kaúnjöp*, *adj.* angry, cross, displeased, ugly-dispositioned, sulky.
- kaunopáta*, *v.* prepare, make ready.
- kaunáta*, *v.* render null, contravene, render of no force.
- kaunú'ni*, *n.* the nose (a ceremonious term, but not of the highest grade).
- kaúpwal*, *v.* awaken (a chief).
- kaut*, *adv.* quite likely, in all probability.
- kaúráp*, *n.* cocoa-nut oil prepared for the head and body with turmeric.
- kauriti'enwel*, *n.* the preliminary to reconciliation, the preliminary feast.
- kaúrür*, laughter.
- kaúrür*, *v.* laugh, make merry.
- kaútqk*, *adj.* sacred, *tabu*.
- kaútqk*, *v.* perform sacred ceremonies: *kaukautqk* (redupl. form).
- kei*, *v.* anoint; anoint a female with reference to marriage (the only usual marriage ceremony); marry.
- keíjor*, *n.* a hair-oil prepared from cocoa-nuts.
- kēl*, *adj.* hot, heated.
- kēl*, *n.* a fence, wall, or yard; enclosure of any kind.
- kēl*, *v.* enclose: *kē'lapena*, fence around.

*kē'lail*, adj. strong, powerful.

*kēlē'p*, adv. alone, solitary, singly: *kēlē'peta*.

*kelipū'ki*, v. kneel.

*kēn*, v. grasp; feel, be conscious of: *i jō kēn wája*, be not sufficiently awake to know what passes.

*keor*, n. the respect paid the *ijipau* when he is on a canoe, by one person who does not paddle and who sits facing him.

*keor*, v. face a chief as he sits on a canoe (only the *ijipau* and the chief *ani* are thus honored).

*ki*, n. a stone hatchet.

*ki*, v. move (apparently the most elementary meaning): *kīto*, give hither; *kīwe*, give away; *kīta*, give up, betray; *kīpajōñ*, separate; *kīpena*, gather together, collect; *ki mwal*, give foolishly or gratuitously.

*ki*, prep. see *aki* (the initial vowel falls off after a vowel).

*kīa*, n. a mat for sleeping on (never used without a possessive pronoun).

*kī'am*, n. a long, loosely-made basket of cocoa-nut leaves for carrying food.

*kī'él*, n. a lizard of the *iguana* family.

*kīj*, n. a little, a fragment (it is used in innumerable cases where the primitive idea is all but lost): *kījukīj*, a gift; (also, v.) share, give, divide out; *kījenáriñ* [*ariñ*], cocoa-nut meat scraped up; the expressed milk of the scraped meat; teeth (of a very high chief); *kījenián* [*añ*], (the usual expression for) wind; *kījemō'na* [*mō'na*], (the usual expression for) food; *kījenmā'r* [*mār*], (the usual expression for) mar; *kījenlikau* [*likau*], a little cloth (most usually applied to red flannel and paper; pronounced *kījellikau*); *kījeniái* [*ai*, Polynesian *ahi*], fire; *kījenni'n* [*nin*], an espoused female; also, any article spoken for; *kījenninieti*, espouse, speak for, engage; *kījenni'niqñ* (much the same as the last); *wája kīj*, a place slightly removed from this; *meta kīj et*, (literally) only this little; just now, very recently; *met ēr akīj*, just a little more; *ákīj*, one fragment, one fragment more; *metakīj*, only one little thing.

*kīju*, adj. generous, kind, free-hearted.

*kīki*, n. claw, hoof; finger- or toe-nail.

*kīkioror*, n. echo.

*kīlele*, v. put a mark on, mark, distinguish in some way by a mark; survey, spy out: *kīleleti* (the usual directive).

*kīlelopa*, n. a sign, mark, token.

*kīli*, n. the skin, bark, outside.

*kīlio*, adj. naked, bare, nude (applied only to persons).

*kīlnaúwa*, n. [*kili*, *en*, *auwa*] the lip.

*kīlōñ*, v. see, observe.

*kī'n*, prep. [*ki*, *en*] on account of, for, with regard to.

*kin*, aux. v. (a defective verb, or a particle expressing potentiality; sign of the potential mood, equivalent to *can*).

*kīneigñ*, v. tell false tales of one, slander.

*kīni*, v. pinch: *kīnipena*, *kīniетi*.

*kinj*, *n.* a sore, ulcer.

*kiñ*, *n.* a cock, a male fowl.

*kipéti*, *v.* blind, befog, bewilder, mislead; enshroud, cover.

*kírī*, *v.* sink: *kírla*, *kirítla* (comm. forms); *kíriqñ nan likau*, sink into clothes, i. e. put on clothes; *káriríqñ*, cause to dress; *kakirajoñ*, sink out of, undress.

*kirip*, *n.* an unmarried person: *li kirip*, a maid; *kirikirip*, remain unmarried; have sexual intercourse while yet unmarried, yet with some reference to marriage.

*kít*, *pron. (nom. plur. or dual)* we.

*kit*, *adj.* one thousand (when used in counting bread-fruit, at least, its value is 10,000; sometimes used for an indefinitely large number).

*kit*, *v.* wrap up: *kitakit* (redupl. form).

*kitá'*, *pron. (nom. and voc. dual)* we two (inclusive of the person addressed).

*kitául*, *pron. (nom. plur.)* we (inclusive of the persons addressed).

*kitauú*, *v.* scold, reprove, reprimand: *kitáuwe*, *kitauwéta*, *kitakitan* (comm. forms).

*kiti*, *n.* a dog.

*kitia*, *n.* [kit] a sheath, cover, wrapper.

*kítik*, *n.* a rat or mouse.

*kítim*, *v.* wrap up, enfold, enclose.

*kitimpa*, *n.* [kitim, pa] a wrapper, cover.

*kituéti*, *v.* kill (a ceremonious term, used of killing a high chief; nearly synonymous with *kamátala*).

*kø*, *pron. (nom. sing.)* thou, you (abbreviated and less emphatic form of *køwa*).

*kø*, *pron.* see *kao*.

*kó*, *v.* go, move (applied to motions of any kind by any thing): *kó'tó*, *kó'tü*, *kó'we*, *kótä*, *kó'pajón*; *kólä* and *kökölä*, going onwards (almost the only mode of expressing going onwards "forever" even faintly).

*kói*, *v.* scrape out, as the meat of a nut.

*køigk*, *adv.* and *adj.* skillful, skillfully; handy, handily.

*kóit*, *adj.* filled up, straitened for room, crowded; *kóitela*, it is crowded.

*koitgka*, *v.* listen attentively in great silence.

*kój*, *adj.* bent, curled up, doubled; *kójapena*, bent up; bend or fold up.

*køjoi*, *n.* [jói] a report, history, narrative.

*køjoi*, *v.* report, narrate.

*kojor*, *v.* play lasciviously.

*køjük*, *n.* a pile of sticks or stones laid up regularly.

*køjük*, *v.* pile up, lay up regularly: *kojakøjük* (redupl. form).

*kök*, *v.* see *kak*.

*kök*, *v.* sweep, brush: *kökök* (redupl. form); *mén kökök*, a thing to sweep with, a broom.

*kø'ku*, *v.* peck or pick at.

*kökoluvak*, *adj.* hard, difficult, firm.

- kō'kōn*, *n.* a something built up or enlarged; a joint or the swelling about the joints: *koko'nako'n* (the same).
- kō'kon*, *v.* build up, enlarge (quite indefinitely applied to any kind of carpentering): *kōkōnēta* (comm. form); *kōkō'nako'n* (redupl. form).
- kō'korōt*, *v.* crow as a cock.
- kōl*, *v.* hold: *kōlā'tā*, hold up; *kōlēti*, hold down, hold.
- kōl*, *n.* a cockroach.
- kō'lakō'l*, *adj.* clean, neat.
- kō'lakol*, *adj.* astonishing, singular.
- kō'loko*, *v.* tease, aggravate, be malicious towards, hate.
- kōm*, *pron.* thou, you (abbreviated form of *kō'mwī*).
- kōmā'*, *pron.* (*nom. dual*) you two.
- kōmaīl*, *pron.* (*nom. obj. voc. plur.*) you.
- kō'mpwal*, *v.* cover, shield; brood.
- kōmwat*, *adj.* fierce, belligerent, brave.
- kō'mwī*, *pron.* thou, you (ceremonious form of *kō'wa*).
- kō'na*, *v.* overtake: *kōnāgōn*, be adapted, be capable of being applied to anything.
- kō'nemant*, *n.* a spear, a dart.
- kō'nikō'n*, *adj.* favored, intimate with personages of high rank, beloved by a chief.
- kōnj*, *adj.* dull, blunt (applied to anything for piercing and cutting).
- kō'njip*, *n.* a ball of twine, string, or rope.
- kō'njip*, *v.* make up into a ball.
- konot*, *n.* food (of high chiefs).
- kōngot*, *v.* eat or drink (applied only to the highest chiefs).
- kō'ntip*, *n.* spittle, saliva.
- kō'ntip*, *v.* spit, expectorate.
- kōn*, *adj.* sharp, cutting, pointed: *kōnkōn* (redupl. form); *meakōn*.
- kō'ñkan*, *v.* see *ñkan*.
- kōp* (a numerative particle used in counting bundles of stick-like objects).
- kōp*, *adj.* fresh, young, new: *meakōp*, a young thing; *mánakōp*, a young male; *pēnakōp*, a girl.
- kōpa*, *n.* a box, chest, trunk.
- kōpakōp*, *adj.* weakened, rotten, flimsy.
- kopakop*, *v.* cough.
- kō'pōn*, *n.* a basket.
- koporapor*, see *kaporapor*.
- kōpū'ria*, *v.* treat with indignity, mock.
- kō'pwa*, *n.* things, goods, property.
- kōpwān*, *adj.* [*kōpwa*, *en*] having many things, wealthy, rich.
- kōr*, *v.* flow, trickle: *kōrakōr*, trickle.
- kōr*, *n.* a wooden *crochet* needle with which thatching is tied to the rafters.
- kōren*, *adv.* near.
- kōrēt*, *v.* scrape roughly, as with a knife or shell.
- kōrien*, *v.* [*kōr*, *en*] persuade, tempt, entice.
- kōrgōn*, *v.* [*ka?* *rōn*] hear, listen.

*koro'na*, *n.* (a chief's) ear.

*kō'rūj*, *adj.* all, the whole.

*kō'rük*, *n.* a bundle, packet.

*kot*, *n.* substance, thing (not used simply): *meakot*, something, anything; *mejuitakot*, something bad.

*köt*, *n.* [Eng. *God*] Jehovah, God.

*köt*, *v.* (generally used as a ceremonious auxiliary, to impart dignity to the action of any verb: e. g. *köt en wiā'ta*, 'made,' if by a chief of high rank): *kō'tiköt* (redupl. form), dwell (ceremonious synonym of *mimi*).

*kō'tau*, *n.* rain.

*kotaū*, *v.* rain.

*kotaúk*, *n.* a shield from rain (made of sago leaves, and carried only on canoes), umbrella.

*kō'tawe*, *v.* deceive, befool, mislead.

*kō'tei*, *v.* save, as from drowning.

*kötia*, *n.* [ka, *tia*] a pole for shoving a canoe (in the *Metálanīm* tribe: cf. *pōrō'k*).

*kō'tiei*, *v.* [ka, *it*, *ti*] pour into, fill up with a fluid.

*kō'tiu*, *n.* a certain plant bearing beautiful scarlet umbels of flowers.

*kōtivō*, *adj.* offish, ugly, double-sided, unmanageable, obstinate: *kōtikötivō* (redupl. form).

*kō'to*, *adj.* long-lived, durable, indestructible; a certain durable tree.

*koto'ka*, *n.* the point, end, as of a branch or stick.

*koto'kanmāi*, *n.* [kotoka, *en*, mai] the head (of a high chief).

*kō'top*, *n.* a species of the palm family (probably the cabbage palm).

*kōwa*, *pron.* (*nom. sing.*) thou, you (abbreviated into *kō* and *k'*; the ceremonious form being *kōmwi*).

*kōwā'lāp*, *adv.* greatly, very much (it might be termed the sign of the superlative).

*kōwā'lāp*, *adj.* great, enormous: *mekōwā'lāp*, a large thing.

*kū*, *v.* quench or put out, as a flame (rarely, if ever, used without the directive *la*): *kula*, gone out; *kakula*, *v.* put out.

*kuáie*, *v.* whistle.

*kuj*, *v.* gush out or spirt, as out of the mouth or a vein; squirt; *kujetajqñ*, burst up from.

*kujū'p*, *v.* [kuj] gush from.

*kuk*, *v.* be taken by force, be carried.

*kuk*, *v.* [Eng. *cook*] cook.

*kū'ki*, *v.* tell, narrate, inform, carry news.

*kumū'ji*, *n.* a chief's false orders for the purpose of causing fear.

*kū'mut*, *n.* a joint, an articulation; a hinge.

*kumū'ti*, *n.* (a high chief's) hand.

*kū'nti*, *v.* [ku] burn down, extinguish: *kakūnti*, extinguish.

*kū'pokū'polō'kajili*, *adj.* [kupōlōk? jili] capable of being bent back and forth, tough, malleable.

*kū'pū'ra*, *n.* the stomach or bowels (of a chief; which region is supposed to be the seat of the affections): *kū'pū'ramau*, good, kind, gracious, pleased; *kū'pū'rajuit*, bad, unkind, ungracious, displeased; *kū'pū'rakōn*, smart, intelligent.

*kūpū'ra*, *v.* exercise affection, be kind to.

*kupwal*, *v.* bend: *kupwalapena*.

*kū'pwi*, *n.* the growing bud of an endogenous plant: *kupwilli* [*kupwi, en, li*], a young woman; *kupwinol*, a young man.

*kū'tōr*, *n.* an egg.

*kū'tor*, *v.* lay eggs.

*kū'tōr*, *n.* a stick tied on to the end of the rafters just below the thatching.

*kū'tōr*, *n.* a certain bird of the kingfisher family.

*kū'wel*, *n.* the spathe of any of the palms.

*lā* (a directive having something the same power as *la* in the Polynesian dialects; it seems often to direct action *away from*; it also often indicates distant locality, and also time past, of which last it may be called a sign: e. g. *kō'lā*, 'go from' or 'gone'; *jōmala*, 'gone'; *ē'rāla*, 'completed'; *mēlā'*, 'dead').

*lā'kōp*, *n.* to-morrow.

*lámalam*, *n.* thought, opinion.

*lámalam*, *v.* think, meditate, form a judgment, experience an emotion: *lámalamaki'qñ*, think concerning; *lá'mald'mō'iqñ*, suspect, think evil of.

*lámwor*, *n.* a lizard of the gecko family.

*lap*, *lápuláp*, *adj.* large, bulky, important, dignified or high (as applied to titles of chiefs etc.): *mē lap*, the biggest, the oldest; *lapajōn*, bigger, older, most important.

*lapā'ki*, *n.* a freshet.

*lapā'ta*, *v.* unfasten, untie.

*lau*, *adv.* when, after the time that (contracted from *alau*).

*lau*, *n.* (see *alau*) my good fellow.

*laua*, *n.* tongue.

*lauálu*, *adj.* wild, shy, distant, displeased.

*lauata*, *v.* untie, unloose: *lauatapajōn*, entirely untie and separate.

*lauatikatik*, *n.* the palate.

*laut*, *adj.* large, old, adult, mature: *kalaútata*, *v.* make larger; *kalautéqñ*, *v.* cause to increase.

*leik*, *n.* a famine, scarcity.

*leik*, *adj.* close, stingy, selfish: *leikaki*, be close with.

*léjakil'a*, *v.* be repentant in consequence of something.

*léjila*, *adj.* repentant.

*lel*, *v.* arrived at, reached, hit: *leleta*, having arrived, after the accomplishment of, it had better be, probably it is.

*lélapók*, *adj.* good, upright, righteous.

*lémēi*, *adj.* wild, boisterous, rude, roguish, rowdyish, unruly, insubordinate.

*lépin*, *n.* a part of anything long, an end.

*létalet*, *v.* rap, knock.

*letilet*, *adj.* light, not heavy.

*lī*, *n.* woman, the female of any animal (the only sign of feminine gender).

*liápiáp*, *n.* [api] a noose for snaring rats etc.

- liato'pwon*, *n.* [*li, topwon*] a barren woman.  
*lijia*, *v.* crack a nut.  
*lijalijilui*, *adj.* double-faced, hypocritical.  
*lijiei*, *v.* nod, as in sleep.  
*lijelian*, *adj.* with child, pregnant.  
*lijor*, *v.* nod in sleep.  
*lijor'rop*, *n.* a cocoa-nut leaf sun-shade worn when fishing; (hence) a bonnet, hat, or cap.  
*likailap*, *adj.* old, decrepit.  
*likak*, *n.* mourning, grievous wailing.  
*likalikaj*, *v.* swing by the hands.  
*likamau'i*, *v.* flash, like lightning.  
*likamijik*, see *kamijik*.  
*likapip*, *v.* flap the wings.  
*likau*, *n.* cloth (originally, that woven from the hibiscus bark; now, all kinds of cloth, even paper, letters, and books: *kijenlikau*, pronounced *kijellikau*, is more particularly applied to red flannel and to paper).  
*likawor*, *v.* call aloud, summon by shouting.  
*liketok*, *v.* be angry.  
*liki*, *adj.* outside: *liki'n*, outside of.  
*liki*, *v.* attend to, serve, obey.  
*likinjap*, *n.* the cheek.  
*likom*, *n.* a falsehood.  
*likom*, *adj.* false.  
*likom*, *v.* lie.  
*liko'maki*, *v.* plaster, daub on mud.  
*likon*, *n.* a peculiar kind of spider.  
*likorrawait*, *adj.* sore-eyed (a term of abuse).  
*litli*, *n.* bread-fruit, bananas, or taro, pounded up with cocoa-nut milk squeezed over; Polynesian *poi*.  
*lim*, *n.* a sponge.  
*lim*, *n.* a canoe-bailer.  
*lim*, *v.* bail with a *lim*, bail.  
*lim*, *v.* (a verb having a very general idea of arranging or folding): *limpena*, fold together; *limapajon*, cut apart; (also, a ceremonious term applied to any superior's giving): *limeto*, give hither; *limewe*, give away, etc.  
*limau*, *adj.* five (used in counting the great mass of objects).  
*limeijok*, *adj.* ten (used in counting all objects not "stick-like").  
*limenakunuk*, see *menakunuk*.  
*limerk* (sometimes spelt *limek*), *adj.* fifty (of sticks or stick-like objects, also persons).  
*limiel*, *adj.* five (used in counting strings, as of beads and flowers).  
*limikop*, *adj.* five (bundles or packages).  
*limitun*, *adj.* five (bundles of fruit).  
*limmen*, *adj.* five (animated objects).  
*limor*, *n.* echo: *limoreniak*, an echo from the *naniak* or mangrove swamp that fringes the shore.  
*limpo'ka*, *n.* a term of endearment.

- limpot*, adj. five (used in counting sticks or stick-like objects).
- limwa*, prep. beside, alongside: *limwa'n*, alongside of.
- limwō'nt*, v. steal.
- linān*, adj. shining, beautiful, resplendent.
- linārañár*, v. be quite angry or gravely displeased.
- linikā'rak*, n. a flea or louse.
- linkir*, n. an oyster.
- ligl*, n. lightning.
- lip*, v. leave a place as a residence, fly from living on the land of a chief, escape in haste and displeasure: *lipavejon*.
- lipákiak*, v. be choice of, not wish to part with.
- lipan*, v. [*li*, a verbal prefix, and *pan*, under] be discontented under, blame one in authority over us: *lipani'ta* (comm. form).
- lipā'rūrū*, n. a butterfly.
- lipē'j*, adj. fierce, ferocious, rabid.
- lipirap*, v. steal (something more emphatic than *pirap*, by virtue of the prefixed *li*).
- lipō'namaj*, adj. faint.
- lipor*, v. [*ü* and *por*?] reproach: *lipō'rēki*, reproach in consequence of; *lipalipore'ki* (redupl. form).
- liporō'ka*, v. prowl around by night, spy out. (Perhaps it comes from *lipōrük*, a bird that flies at night.)
- lipō'rük*, n. a sea-gull that fishes by night, making its nest in the ground like swallows.
- lipū'jinār*, adj. bad, stubborn, intractable, perverse.
- lipük*, v. divide, cut asunder: *lipū'kapasoñ* (comm. form).
- līrop*, n. a braided mat (different from a *loj*).
- lītep*, n. a mother (not used in direct address; applied to the fruitful females of any kind of animal).
- litop*, n. paint; any kind of stain or varnish.
- litop*, v. paint, stain, or varnish.
- litū*, n. a servant or dependant (never used without a post-fixed possessive pronoun).
- litū'i*, v. serve: *litalitui* (redupl. form); *litukin*, cause to serve, enslave.
- lō*, n. a seat in a canoe.
- lō*, v. be choked by something in the throat.
- loj*, n. a peculiarly made mat of *pandanus* leaves, stitched, not braided.
- loka*, v. mark, cut: *lo'kalq'k* (redupl. form), cut repeatedly, hack; *lokajón*, cut off; *lokapajón*, divide.
- lokáia*, n. conversation, discourse, doctrine.
- lökáia*, v. talk, converse.
- lō'kala*, v. be sorry for, regret, repent (having of course but a very distant reference to Christian repentance).
- lo'lakgón*, adj. [*lolí*, *kogn*] acute, wise, smart, apt to learn: *kalq'la-kogn*, make wise.
- lo'lalamāui*, v. [*lōli*, *maw*]—*kalolamāui*, comfort, assuage grief (a ceremonious term); *kalolamāula*, comforted.
- lolapōn*, adj. [*lolí*, *pōn*] stupid, dull, unapt to learn: *lolapōnaki*, not know, be ignorant of, be dull of apprehension regarding.

- lolet*, adj. [lol, êt ?] sad, sorrowful : *loletaki*, *loletita* (comm. forms).  
*lo'li*, n. the pith, heart, or inside.  
*lo'li*, adv. in, inside.  
*lo'li*, v. be grateful, thankful (applied to gratitude to those near our own rank) : *lolol'i* (redupl. form).  
*lo'lap*, n. [loli? lap] a great rascal, robber, murderer, malefactor.  
*lō'lō*, n. a joist, a cross-beam or tie in the upper works of a house.  
*lō'lū*, n. a husband's affection for a wife from whom he is separated.  
*lōm*, v. be afraid, fear : *lōmakī'ta* (comm. form).  
*lō'mwi*, n. fear.  
*lōñ*, n. a cloud : *páli en lōñ* (pronounced *páli el lōñ*), a cloud (the usual expression); *nálōñ*, in a cloud, in heaven, Heaven.  
*lōñ*, v. hang up (probably, as a cloud hangs) : *lō'nalo'n* (redupl. form); *lōnáta* (usual form); *piloñatu*, hang up.  
*lōñ*, n. a small kind of white ant, the larger being called *lōñ en mó*.  
*lōñ* (a verbal directive, to be generally translated 'in').  
*lōñ*, n. a fly: *lōñalap*, a kind of bee.  
*lōnalōñia*, n. the external iliac region.  
*lōñenmōt*, n. the larger white ant.  
*lō'pū*, n. a stick of any kind having shorter sticks tied across it, a cross (anciently applied to a mast-like tree having yards lashed crosswise, with which an athletic game was practised in the woods).  
*lū*, v. (a unused root, see *elu* and *lua*).  
*lúa*, n. the remainder.  
*lúái*, n. a flood, freshet.  
*lúájek*, v. hop.  
*lúákkék*, v. call aloud, shout.  
*lū'ak*, n. jealousy (generally, if not always, confined to sexual jealousy).  
*lū'ak*, adj. jealous.  
*lū'it*, adj. weak, feeble, sickly.  
*lūj*, v. jump, leap: *lūlūj*, *lū'jalūj* (redupl. forms).  
*lūjā'mala*, v. commit suicide by hanging.  
*lū'ka*, v. tow.  
*lū'kalū'k*, n. palpitation, agitated breathing; *lū'kalū'k en mē'la*, the hard breathing of dying.  
*lū'kalū'k*, v. pant, breathe hard.  
*lū'kapa*, n. the middle, the waist: *lūkapa'n pōñ*, midnight.  
*lū'mūm*, adj. sick, feeble, not well (a term of very high ceremony).  
*lū'pa*, v. wash, as clothes: *lū'palūp* (redupl. form.).  
*lū'pon*, n. a ball of baked *mar*.  
*lū'pwa*, n. a track, impression, trace, effect, result.  
  
*māi*, n. bread-fruit: *mai mat*, jack-fruit.  
*mā'iai*, adv. energetically, powerfully.  
*mā'iai*, v. exert much strength.  
*maiaúa*, v. free from; liberate from slavery or any danger: *mai-aúajōñ*, free from; *kamaiaua*, cause to go free or escape.  
*main*, n. sir, lord (a term of respect, used at every break of a sentence when addressing a superior).

*mair*, v. sleep: *mairila*, slept; *memair*, sleeping; *kamair*, cause to sleep.

*mair*, n. sleep, slumber.

*mairōñ*, n. an offering to the highest spirits or gods.

*mairōñ*, v. offer a *mairōñ*: *mairoñkioñ* (comm. form).

*māj*, n. maggots.

*maj*, adv. before, first, a long time since (used in connection with adjectives, it heightens the degree of comparison, so that if the suffixed *ia* be called the comparative, the prefixed *maj* taken with *ia* forms what may be called the superlative: e. g. *maj totoia*, 'very numerous indeed').

*mája*, n. [Polyn. *mata*] the eye, face, countenance.

*májaj*, adj. open, clear, exposed to sunlight (applied to land when cleared of trees).

*májak*, n. fear, reverence.

*májak*, v. fear, reverence: *kámajak*, alarm.

*májaklán*, v. [majak, *lañ*?] greatly fear, be in terror of.

*májakun*, adj. [*mája*, *kula*] blind (often used as a reproachful term).

*majalé*, n. [*jañ*] the bowels.

*májalóñ*, n. [*mája*, *loñ*] the east (literally, 'eye of heaven').

*májamáj*, adj. beloved (by a chief).

*májamam*, n. [*mája*, *mam*] a cataract, opacity of the crystalline lens (literally, 'fish-eyed, like a fish's eyes after being cooked').

*majáni*, n. [*mája*] speaking, commanding; (or even) looking (ceremonious in the highest degree).

*majáni*, v. speak or look (ceremonious): *majánioñ*, speak to; *majaniawe*, send away; *majaniata*, discover.

*májapón*, adj. [*mája*, *pónipón*] cross-eyed.

*májapwérk*, adj. [*mája*, *pwérk*] afraid, cowardly.

*májapwílel*, adj. [*mája*, *pwílel*] uneven (as land with hillocks).

*májel*, adj. [*mája*, —?] cross-eyed.

*mák*, v. it is, or would be, better; it is preferable: *má'kata*, cleared off (applied to weather).

*mákar*, n. anger, displeasure.

*makar*, v. be angry or displeased (applied only to common individuals): *kamákar*, make angry.

*má'ke*, n. a rat or mouse (used in the Kiti tribe).

*mál*, n. and adj. see *mwál*.

*málek*, n. a fowl.

*máleta*, v. be blinded with excess of light.

*maletókela*, adj. peaceful, contented.

*má'líála*, n. the brain, the whole contents of the skull.

*má'liel*, n. headache, any pain in the head.

*máliél'a*, v. forget (applied only to high chiefs).

*málsd'io*, n. the brain, spinal marrow (may also be applied to the nerves, though *jal* usually comprehends all the veins, arteries, nerves, and sinews).

*mam*, n. (often pronounced as though *mqm*) fish.

*mān*, n. [Polyn. *manu*] (primarily) a bird (also applied to all animals and to all animated nature, fishes and inhabitants of the sea alone excepted).

- man, adj.* (occasionally used as a sign of masculine gender): *mána-kop*, boy; *kériman*, a man-child.
- manakop, n.* [man, kop] a young man, not fully matured.
- mánamán, n.* [Polyn. *mana*] a wonder, a miracle; power, might; miraculous glory: *kamánamániáta*, make powerful, give power.
- mánamán, adj.* wonderful, powerful, glorious, miraculous.
- mánamánenjéri, n.* a kind of lizard.
- máni, v.* wink with one eye.
- mani'ka, n.* a shell or shell-fish; a mollusk of any kind.
- mánikai, n.* a spider whose bite is somewhat painful.
- mánjiék, n.* a grasshopper.
- mant, adj.* gentle, tame, domesticated.
- mánta, n.* the day after, the next day.
- mántapap, n.* an animal found in swamps and fresh water (a reptile? it has killed people).
- mar, n.* prepared bread-fruit.
- mardín, n.* light.
- maraín, v.* lighten: *marainta*, be light; *kamaraini* or *kamarainiata*, cause to make light.
- máram, n.* the moon.
- márap, n.* a tree bearing a large edible nut, called *ivi* in the South Seas; the *inocarpus edulis*.
- márqp, v.* wink.
- maruit, adj.* slow, dilatory.
- mat, n.* a dry place, a coral reef partially submerged.
- mat, adj.* ripe, soft, decayed, rotten; dry: *mátela*, dead (ceremonious in a high degree); *mátamát*, soft (redupl. form); *meamat*, a ripe thing.
- mata, n.* [mat] a ripe bread-fruit.
- mata or meta, n.* iron.
- mátau, n.* the open sea: *nanmatau*, at sea.
- mátau, n.* a secret: *matuié'ki*, keep as a secret.
- máterok, adj.* [mat] soft, tender; not stiff and harsh; limber; docile, obedient, complaisant.
- mátók, n.* a pain of any kind; (technically) an abdominal pain, gripe or colic.
- mátók, adj.* painful.
- mátón, n.* see *mótón*.
- mau, n.* a report, a piece of news; a talk, speech; language.
- máu, adj.* good: *mauki*, like, desire, be pleased with; *mauta* (applied to the weather becoming fair); *maula* (applied to other things than the weather); *kamau*, make good; *mumau* or *memau* (redupl. form).
- máuen, n.* a fight, battle, war.
- mauen, v.* fight, battle, go to war.
- mauk, v.* cry, weep, mourn: *mü'mauk* (redupl. form); *kamumauk*, cause to weep.
- maun, adj.* (not used by itself, but having reference to the right hand: e. g. *pali maun*, 'right hand').
- maur, n.* life.

*maur*, *v.* live: *maurita*, recover from sickness or escape from danger; *maúraki*, be made well by; *kámaur*, made well.

*mā'utol*, *v.* gape.

*me*, *n.* [Polyn. *mea*] Its elementary idea is that of ‘thing,’ ‘substance,’ ‘any person or thing mentioned.’ 1. It becomes a component part of adjectives: e. g. *kajalel*, ‘beautiful,’ *mekajalel*, ‘thing beautiful,’ or ‘the thing is beautiful;’ *mau*, ‘good;’ *memaū* (pronounced *mumau*) ‘thing good,’ or ‘the thing (or it) is beautiful.’ 2. It very commonly takes the power of a personal pronoun, and stands in apposition with the nominative of a verb, so heightening the affirmative force of a sentence, and almost entitling it to the term “affirmative particle;” e. g. *kowa me wiata*, ‘you are the one that did (it);’ *ape me koto*, ‘such a one has come.’ 3. It not infrequently has the power of a relative pronoun: e. g. *kō'n wātō me i kajēla*, ‘do you bring what I threw away.’

*me, conj. if.* (It seems to be pronounced like the substantive *me*, but it would be very convenient to give it another orthography for the sake of distinction—for instance, *ma*.)

*mē*, *v.* die, be very sick or much injured (not used without directives; as *mē'la*, *kámēla*, *kámekáme*, *kámekamela*, *mejōñ* etc.).

*méa*, *n.* [Polyn. *mee*] thing, person, or substance (seldom used; see *me*).

*méakai*, *pron.* [*me, akai*] some things.

*méakop*, *adj.* [*me, kop*] young, immature.

*méakop*, *pron.* one (bundle or package).

*méakot*, *pron.* [*me, kot*] something, anything.

*méalel*, *adj.* true, real, not false.

*mealol*, *adj.* deep, profound.

*méamen*, *pron.* [*me, amen*] some one, any one (referring only to animated objects).

*méapot*, *pron.* [*me, apot*].

*méapwai*, *adv.* truly, certainly, most emphatically, verily (a term of asseveration).

*mējēnē*, *n.* the first-born.

*mejuit*, *adj.* see *juit*.

*mē'jūl*, *adj.* thick, not thin: *kō'tau mē'jūl*, heavy rain; *mēmē'jūl* (redupl. form).

*mēl*, *n.* a handle.

*mélaméél*, *n.* a storm of wind, a gale, tornado, hurricane.

*mélaméáki*, *v.* be out of breath.

*melau*, *adj.* many, very many, a great multitude.

*melaúlau*, *adj.* few, scarce, scattering.

*mēgn̄*, *adj.* very many.

*mēg'ñilg'ñ*, *adj.* shining, glistening, resplendent.

*mémem*, *v.* laugh, giggle, snicker.

*mēmo'r*, *v.* snore.

*men* (a sign of animality, used after nouns and adjectives).

*men*, *v.* (a defective auxiliary verb, expressive of something akin to desire, some bodily affection; it may, with Hale, be termed a “particle of form”).

- mē'n, n. [me, en]* person or thing of or for.  
*ménen, pron. [mē'n, en]* this.  
*mēnia, pron. [mē'n, ia]* which?  
*ménimén, n.* a little biting insect which infests the natives' filthy sheets.  
*ménipinip, adj.* thin, not thick.  
*ménjer, v.* cultivate the soil.  
*ménjak, n.* epilepsy, epileptic fits.  
*ménjiūk, n.* see *menjiēk*.  
*mēnta, pron. [mē'n, ta]* thing for what, for what, why.  
*mēntankatiño'kapajōn, adj.* light yellow, light-colored.  
*menū'ñ, adj.* satisfying, permanent, not soon spoiled (applied to food).  
*menū'kanū'k, v.* forget, be careless of.  
*meñárhai, adj.* rough, unpolished, harsh to the touch.  
*mépaku, pron. [mep or met, aka]* these.  
*mépakai, pron. [met, akai]* these.  
*mépakan, pron. [met, kan]* these all.  
*mépakao, pron. [met, aka, o]* these.  
*mēpū, adj.* crooked, not straight (only with reference to material objects).  
*mer, n.* rust.  
*meráin, n.* light, lightness: *meráinta*, enlightened; *kamarainiata*, make light. (Perhaps the better spelling is *marain*.)  
*merā'rā, adj.* light, not heavy.  
*meraúrau, adj.* plump, fat.  
*meréi, n.* a serenade of a licentious kind (?).  
*mérin, adj.* rusty, old, decayed: *meríñela*, rusted, decayed.  
*met, adv.* here, in this place; at this time.  
*met, pron.* this.  
*met, adj.* satisfied, not hungry: *métakila*, satiated with; *metia*, satisfied.  
*meta, n. [mat]* a ripe bread-fruit.  
*metet, adv.* here (with reference to time and place).  
*metaeu, adj.* only one.  
*metáiel, adj.* only one (string, as of beads): *metari'el*, two strings only; *metajíiel*, only three strings.  
*métakan, v.* converse.  
*metákop, adj. [me, ta, kop]* only one (bunch or bundle).  
*metámen, adj. [me, ta, men]* only one (with reference to animated objects).  
*metápak, adv. [me, ta, pak]* only once.  
*metátün, adj. [me, ta, tün]* only one (bunch of fruit).  
*metáüm, adj. [me, ta, üm]* only one (applied only to such things as yams and bananas).  
*meté'u, pron. [met, eu]* the other one (applied to the mass of objects).  
*meténten, adj.* smooth, polished.  
*mē'tik, adj. [méra, tik]* younger, smaller.  
*métō, adj. [me, tō]* distant (generally with reference to place, but sometimes to time).  
*metojqñ, v.* be suspended, hang from.

*metō'tō, adj.* very abundant, numerous.

*mī, v.* dwell, reside (there being no substantive verb in the language, this very often takes its place): *mī'mī* (redupl. form); *mī'la*, has gone to dwell; *mīmī'ta*, is dwelling.

*mīkātenten, adj.* smooth, slippery.

*mīl, v.* suspect, fear, surmise: *mīlaki* (comm. form).

*mīr, adj.* withered, moulded, old: *mīrela* (comm. form).

*mīt, pron.* [met] this (used only in a few cases; a modified *met*): *mīt manū qm wī'awīa*, this is good your doing, i. e. what you have done is good.

*mo, interj.* indeed! there! so!

*mōj, n.* an open place unshaded by trees, a champaign, a desert.

*mōjel, v.* get ready to start from a place: *mōjelēta* (comm. form).

*mōjō'nīti, adj.* decayed (applied to fruits and woods).

*mōk, adj.* dirty, soiled, dark-colored: *kā'mōk*, quickly soiled.

*mō'kamō'k, n.* arrowroot.

*mō'kit, v.* shake, move, agitate: *mō'kamō'kit*, *mōkamōkatikītī*, *mōkamōkatikatiki* (redupl. forms).

*mō'kōr, n.* a crackling or snapping sound.

*mōkō'rakō'r, n.* the tenth month.

*mōl, v.—mōlēti*, become calm; *mōlē'la*, become calm; *kamōlē'ti*, make calm, calm; *mēnmōla*, a thing to calm or guide with, a crook.

*mōlūj, n.* a coal, ember.

*mōlūn, v.* wish to have intercourse with a man (said of a female): *mōlū'ni* (comm. form).

*mō'mor, v.* breathe, snore: *mēmo'mor*, breathing.

*mōn, n.* an old cocoa-nut whose internal fluid is absorbed (it may have the radical meaning ‘empty’ or ‘vacant’): *nēni mōn*, empty spirit or shadow.

*mō'nakineiōn, v.* forget.

*mō'ni, n.* [Eng. money] money.

*mō'njap, n.* [*mōwa, en, jap*] a chief of the highest order (to be distinguished from *jeri'jo*): synonym of *jopeti*.

*mō'nokē'la, v.* forget.

*mō'nti, v.* sit down, dwell, abide.

*mōñ, v.* dry up, be withered: *mōñēti*, *mōñēla*, *mōñapena* (comm. forms).

*mō'ña, n.* the head (the final *a* is dropped before a possessive pronoun, or the word itself is *mōñ*).

*mō'ña, n.* food, nourishment.

*mō'na, v.* eat: *mōñamōña* (redupl. form); *mēn mō'ñata*, hungry.

*mō'ñai, adj.* easy, not difficult to learn or do.

*mōñainai, adj.* rough, harsh.

*mōñamat, n.* [*mōña, mat*] bald, a bald head.

*mōñarō'ña, adj.* figured variously, variegated, as calico.

*mō'nele, n.* a handle.

*mōp, v.* suffocate, stifle, choke.

*mōr, v.* be loosened, come to an end, be used up: *morejōn*, be separated, fade, be washed out; *mōrēti*, *mō'remor*, rain (also *mōr*).

- mo'ramo'r*, *n.* [*mör*] small bits, crumbs.  
*mo'ron*, *morō'naro'n*, *n.* the sound of persons conversing.  
*morō'naro'n*, *v.* make a noise by conversing: *mo'ramōrō'naro'nki* (redupl. form).  
*mōt*, *v.* sit down, dwell, reside: *mōmōt* (redupl. form); *mēn mō-mōt*, a seat; *mot en áramaj*, live as a man, become a man.  
*mōt*, *v.* cultivate the ground, garden: *mo'tamōt* (redupl. form).  
*motamot*, *adj.* short, not long.  
*mo'tawel*, *n.* [*mot, wel*] a cultivated place, field, garden.  
*mo'toñ*, *v.* play, make fun.  
*mō'wa*, *adv.* before (in place and time).  
*mō'wa*, *n.* the beginning; the head, as of a canoe; the bow, front.  
*mō'wa'nkápár*, *n.* the head of a procession, the leader.  
*mpa*, see *impa*.  
*mpwi*, *v.* leak (said of a house).  
*mpwɔr*, see *ompwɔr*.  
*mūet*, demonst. [*me, et*] this thing.  
*mū'kamū'k*, *v.* rinse the mouth with water.  
*mulapena*, *v.* wind or twist together.  
*mūmaít*, *v.* walk about, travel.  
*mūmaú*, see *mau*.  
*mū'mua*, *n.* likeness, countenance, portrait, image.  
*múnkol*, *v.* twist, wind: *muñkolapena*.  
*mū'ri*, *adv.* after, behind, afterward.  
*mū'ri*, *n.* the after part, the stern.  
*mū'rirki*, *n.* (a chief's) farewell, bidding good-bye.  
*mū'rirki*, *v.* bid farewell (ceremonious).  
*mū'roi*, *n.* a pigeon.  
*mwai*, *n.* a reddish yellow; a color or dye.  
*mwain*, *adv.* probably, it would seem likely.  
*mwāj*, *n.* maggot.  
*mwajajáñajáñ*, *adj.* deceitful, lying: *jo mwajajajáñajáñ*, truthful, not deceitful.  
*mwal*, *n.* an open space uncovered with trees, a desert, champaign.  
*mwal*, *adj.* common, low, ill-bred; at random, wrong: *áramaj mwal*, a person of no rank, a nobody.  
*mwaláui*, *v.* be hypocritical.  
*mwalaun*, *n.* a hypocrite.  
*mwáramiwar*, *n.* the sub-mammary region, the bosom.  
*mwáre*, *n.* a title: *mwaranáki*, receive a title.  
*mwät*, *n.* a cultivated place.  
*mwátañ*, *adj.* quick, rapid, swift.  
*mwátañ*, *adv.* quickly, swiftly.  
*mwátik*, *n.* a bloody flow from the rectum, a flux; the menses.  
*mwatí'ki*, *v.* kiss.  
*mwei*, *n.* a time, period, reign.  
*mweijuit*, *n.* bad times, times of war, a war.  
*mweimau*, *n.* good times, times of peace, a peace.  
*mwī*, *v.* come apart, part, as a rope: *mwī'jōñ*, part from, as a husband from his wife; *mwī'tapajōñ*, separated.

*mwíyik*, *v.* singe, burn: *mwijikala*, burnt.

*mwí mwí*, *adj.* feeble, ready to part.

*mwóli*, *n.* waves, billows: *mwóli'n manaman*, fearful waves.

*mwó'tor*, *n.* cocoa-nut oil.

*mwó'tor*, *n.* a mat used for sleeping on (equivalent to *kia*).

*mwú'löt*, *v.* twist.

*nā*, *poss.* [*nain, a*] his, hers (very often used as a formula for 'his children': e. g. *nā kān*, 'all his, all his children').

*nai*, *poss.* [*nain, ai*] mine.

*náik*, *n.* a peculiar kind of hand fish-net.

*nain*, *prep.* belonging to (it is very often used as a noun, equivalent to 'children' or 'descendants': e. g. *nain kraiij*, 'the children of Christ').

*náinai*, *v.* possess, take possession of.

*náinaki*, *v.* possess, get possession of (more emphatic than *anaki*).

*naip*, *n.* [Eng. *knife*] a pocket-knife (*kapit* is used for any other kind of knives).

*nair*, *poss.* [*nain, ir*] belonging to them, theirs (either plural or dual).

*náira*, *poss.* [*nain, ira*] belonging to them two.

*náirail*, *poss.* [*nain, irail*] belonging to them, theirs (plural).

*nait*, *poss.* [*nain, at*] belonging to us (two or more than two), ours.

*náita*, *poss.* [*nain, ata*] belonging to us two, ours (inclusive of the one addressed).

*naitail*, *poss.* [*nain, atail*] ours (inclusive of those addressed).

*naitik*, *v.* bear, bring forth; (sometimes) accomplish: *ql naitik*, a man become a father; *li naitik*, a woman become a mother; *naitikata, naitikiata*, born or brought forth (active or neuter).

*nák*, *v.* preserve food.

*nálaim*, *n.* the highest priestly title of a tribe.

*naluk*, *n.* a small inoffensive kind of spider.

*nam*, *n.* deep spots between coral patches within the encircling reef: *nalam*, in the *nam* (a euphonic change from *nan nam*).

*nan*, *n.* (a term of great familiarity, like) good fellow, good sir.

*nan*, *prep.* in, inside, among (it frequently in composition becomes *nani*, as *nanial*, 'in the road').

*nána*, *n.* pus, contents of any sore from a fester to an abscess.

*nā'nā*, *n.* mountain or mountains, hill country.

*nánakin*, *n.* the son of the *ijipáu* (usually), the highest *jerijo* title.

*nanamáraki*, *n.* the highest of the *mónjap* order; king (a synonym of *ijipau*).

*nánapáj*, *n.* the title of the second priest of a tribe.

*nánapei*, *n.* a title—both an ordinary honorary station title, and the title of the sixth chief of the *mónjap* order.

*nanapoñ*, *prep.* in the midst of, among.

*nánijul*, *n.* [*nan, ijül*] a time of scarcity; that part of the year not *narök*, succeeding the *narök*, consequently the fall season.

*nániwel*, *n.* [*nan, wel?*] the bush, wilderness, forest.

- nánjap*, *n.* [nan, jap] the inland, the mainland.
- nanyápwé*, *n.* the name of an important deity (thunder is the voice of *nanyápwé*, and so the name is sometimes used as a synonym for thunder).
- nantákenaio*, *n.* [áio] the day before yesterday.
- nápwí*, *v.* make *tabu*; render sacred so that none shall take: *inapwi*.
- nárok*, *n.* [nan, rgk] the time of plenty; the principal bread-fruit season, which occurs during the northern summer; harvest.
- nát*, *n.* an article for sale.
- nat*, *v.* trade, barter, sell or buy: *nátenát* (redupl. form); *náti*, buy; *nátuki*, sell, sold.
- nék*, *v.* divide out, share, distribute: *né'keoñ*, share with, distribute to.
- neket*, *v.* husband, take care of: *neketíti*, hide, secrete.
- nen*, *adj.* ten thousand (the highest possible numeral, often used to express an indefinitely large number).
- nének*, *v.* commit adultery.
- nénénave*, *v.* be silent, make no reply.
- net*, *v.* smell.
- ni*, *prep.* in, at (generally used with reference to time: cf. *niran*, *nipón*).
- níki*, *v.* finish: *níkiela*, finished.
- niláni*, *n.* (a high chief's) face or countenance.
- nílim*, *n.* hand or arm (of a high chief; not used without a possessive pronoun).
- nim*, *v.* drink, swallow a fluid: *nim píl*, drink water; *kánim*, cause to drink.
- nimanjoñ*, *n.* morning.
- ní'n*, *prep.* [ni, en] inside of.
- nín*, *n.* the name of a tree; also a belt for females made from the bark of that tree.
- ninjaúaj*, *n.* [nin, jau, aj? ] noon.
- ninjaúran*, *n.* [nin, jau, ran] just before the break of day.
- ninjaútik*, *n.* (nin, jau, tik) the evening.
- ninjí'pena*, *n.* [nin, jípena] evening, twilight.
- ní'pón*, *n.* [ni, pón] in the night, night.
- niran*, *n.* [ni, ran] in the day-time, the day.
- nitqk*, *v.* shove, push, move.
- nítüwel*, *v.* moult one's skin, like a spider or eel; change one's nature from that of man to that of a spirit; assume a new body.
- nók* (a sign of the future in verbs, as used in the windward tribes; but expressive of perfected action in the *Kitti* tribe).
- nók*, *n.* the midrib of a cocoa-nut leaflet: *kop en nók*, a bundle of *nók*.
- nó'kang'k*, *v.* wince or wink from excess of light.
- nólik*, *n.* a flood, deluge, sweeping of the sea over the land.
- nóm*, *poss.* [nain, qm] belonging to you, yours (singular).
- nóm*, *v.* eat; (sometimes) drink: *nómingm* (redupl. form); *kango mingm*, cause to taste; *kango miúata*, cause to taste sweet.

*nō'manōk*, adj. ashamed, abashed, confused, mortified: *kanō-mangōk*, *nōmangki* etc.

*nō'ming'm*, n. taste, relish.

*nōn*, see *onon*.

*nō'nō*, n. mother, or any person acting a mother's part.

*nonónō*, v. snore.

*nōrō'ka*, v. desire very earnestly, covet.

*nta*, n. blood (see *inta*).

*ñāi*, pron. (emphatic) I.

*ñal*, v. dry up; flow, as the tide: *ñalañálla*, dried up, in the flow;

*ñalañáleti*, dry up, flow; *ñalañálata*, shrunk up, dried, shriveled.

*ñalañál*, n. the flats from which the tide has ebbed.

*ñáp*, n. a fathom.

*ñáp*, v. fathom, measure.

*ñár*, v. see, discern: *ñarjuiti*, look with bad or lewd intentions.

*ñar*, v. see, look, observe, attend, examine.

*ñarl*, adj. ten (when used in enumerating certain of the more valued articles, as yams, taro, mats: in all other cases it is 'one hundred:' never used in numbering animated or stick-like objects).

*ñeni*, n. a shadow, reflection; the soul or spirit of man.

*ñi*, n. a tooth.

*ñániájgñ*, v. beat in battle, be victorious.

*ñij*, n. a peculiar kind of dance accompanied with singing and swinging of paddles.

*ñila*, n. voice, sound of the voice, tune.

*ñinet*, v. pant, be out of breath.

*ñirala*, adj. fatigued, tired (a ceremonious term of the highest grade).

*ñiriñir*, v. growl as a dog.

*ñkol*, v. twist, make string by the hand.

*ñogn*, v. bark like a dog.

*ñorō*, n. sound, voice; sound of the voice.

*ñu'tepak*, v. snuffle.

*ñutuñetörata*, v. snuffle up into the nose.

*o*, pron. this or that (generally with relative force; sometimes merely definite article; always post-fixed to the noun: e. g. *ol o*, 'the or that man').

*ō*, v. break, destroy, render useless: *ola*, bad, defective, spoilt; *ojon*, destroyed from, gone; *kaola*, easily broken or destroyed.

*ō*, conj. and; (occasionally) or.

*ō*, interj. O! (occasionally used in direct address, when calling a person).

*ōj*, v. sprout, grow: *ojata*, grow up (the common form); *ojoj*, growing (redupl. form); *oj* (as adjective), growing, living; *ani oj* (or *woj*), a spirit who grew or existed spontaneously; the highest order of spirits (yet sometimes this idea becomes confused, and the spirit of a person occasionally is so promoted in the heavenly regions that he is said to become an *ani woj*).

*ōjlápálap*, *n.* [*oj, lupalap*] (literally) a great growth; a person or spirit of great dignity (a title belonging to the *ijipau* or *namaraki*).

*o'kao*, *pron.* [*aka, o*] these or those (it is, I think, compounded of that indefinite sign of plurality *aka* (the preliminary vowel slightly, if at all, modified) and the relative *o*: this understanding of its etymology has at last determined my orthography; I had earlier written it *oko* and *okau*; frequently its relative significance is very slight, when it has little other power than as a sign of plurality).

*o'ki*, *v.* hide, secrete: *o'kila*, *o'kijoñ*, *o'kiø'k* (comm. forms).

*o'kiø'k*, *adv.* secretly.

*oko*, see *okao*.

*øl*, *n.* a man; the male of any animal (the only sign of masculine gender).

*ø'le*, *v.* beckon, notify by signal.

*ølø't*, *n.* a species of grass or rush growing by the margin of streams.

*øm*, *poss. sing.* thy, your.

*ømø'*, *poss. dual.* your two.

*ømaü'l*, *poss. plur.* yours.

*ømiøm*, *v.* wash hands.

*ømp*, *n.* a large crab which the natives say climbs cocoa-nut trees and eats the nuts. [It is "closely allied or identical with the *bir-gos latro*;" see Darwin's Voyage of a Naturalist, vol. ii, p. 256.]

*ø'mpwai*, *n.* a bubble, blister, bleb.

*ø'mpwor*, *n.* twins: *ømpwɔr eu*, a pair of twins; *amen ømpwor*, one of two individuals born at a birth, a person who is a twin.

*ømwuje*, *n.* mosquito.

*øn*, *prep.* see *en*.

*ønéion*, *v.* mend, as one mends fishing nets.

*ø'nyøñ*, *v.* sway on, pull.

*ø'nõn*, *v.* lie down, repose. (When applied to inanimate objects it means only to be in a certain place. Often used to mean 'do not be or do:' e. g. *onon puk*, 'do not be violent;' *onon toutou*, 'do not make it heavy.' The preliminary vowel often falls off after another word: e. g. *jota non mau*, 'not very good.')

*øñ*, *v.* lie down, repose: *ø'ñioñ* (redupl. form); *øñ ren li*, have sexual intercourse with a woman.

*øñ*, *adv.* to, towards; (sometimes) in, into. (A verbal directive; also used as a preposition.)

*øñ*, *n.* turmeric (*cucuma*).

*øñenpále*, *n.* the wild ginger.

*ø'ñkan*, *v.* light a lamp or pipe; *kø'ñkàn* (causative form).

*øñko't*, *v.* sew or stitch, as thatching is sewed on to reeds.

*øñoñ*, *adj.* [*øñ*] yellow.

*opampap*, *adj.* stooping, crouching; humble, meek (not in the Christian sense).

*øpenok*, *v.* wash the face.

*øror*, *n.* shore, water's edge.

*ø'ti*, *n.* a widow or widower.

- pa*, *n.* the hand, arm, or wing.
- pā*, *adv.* under, beneath.
- pa*, a syllable which added to many verbs makes nouns: e. g. *jī'la*, *jī'lapa*.
- pa*, *v.* help, assist, serve: *paígn*.
- pael*, *n.* four strings.
- pai*, *n.* a sling.
- paíua*, *n.* a certain kind of incantation which preserves one from dangers: *paiánaki*, be safe by virtue of a *paíua*; *paíajon*, be elevated above or promoted beyond others.
- paíyok*, *adj.* [*apoñi*, *iyok*] forty.
- paíkipot*, *adj.* aged.
- pain*, *v.* hurry or hasten some one away: *paínakīta*, be prompt, punctual.
- paípōn*, *n.* a contrivance for anchoring a canoe (a stone put into a cocoanut-leaf basket and a string attached to the basket; consequently may be extended to an anchor).
- paípōn*, *v.* fix with a *paípōn*, anchor.
- paíramakīta*, *v.* be prompt.
- paíu*, *adj.* [*apoñi*, *u*] four.
- paj*, *v.* call upon, visit.
- pájakok*, *adj.* flat, even.
- pajapo'napa*, *n.* [*japoñ*] an answer, reply.
- pájet*, *n.* [*pā*, *jet*] submarine caves.
- pajon* (a directive of separation).
- pajún*, *n.* any offering to a spirit or *ani*.
- pajú'ñki*, *v.* offer a *pajún*.
- pak*, *v.* fall and crush, as a ripe bread-fruit: *paketi* (comm. form).
- pāk*, a numerative particle nearly equivalent to "times."
- pākōp*, *adj.* four (bundles).
- pal*, *v.* chop, hew, peck: *pálapál* (redupl. form); *pálejón*, cut off or away; *palēti*, cut down.
- pálank*, *n.* a veranda or porch.
- páli*, *n.* a side or part; the day after to-morrow.
- páliet*, *n.* [*pali*, *et*] the hither side.
- palilá*, *adv.* beyond.
- palimáui*, *adj.* the left-hand side.
- palimaúm*, *adj.* the right-hand side.
- palio*, *n.* [*páli*, *o*] the further side of anything.
- pan*, *n.* a palm-tree frond.
- pan*, *n.* bait, lure for fish.
- pan*, an auxiliary verb significant of time future.
- pan*, a numerative particle, somewhat equivalent to our word "times," used before *pak*: e. g. *pan jili pak*, three times, thrice.
- pā'n*, *adv.* under, under side.
- pánáneni*, *adj.* to the leeward; inferior, less in dignity and rank.
- panápot*, *n.* the side of a house, not the end.
- pánaui*, *v.* warn, teach, direct, charge strictly.
- panjápoñ*, *v.* reply, respond.
- pañk*, *n.* [Eng. *bunk*] a raised bed-place, like a berth or bedstead.

- pāo*, *adv.* not at all (used in giving commands) : *kálake kō te pāo wī'a*, take care you do not in the remotest degree do it.
- pap*, *v.* bathe, swim : *pámpak* (redupl. form).
- pā'pā*, *n.* a father, one who takes a fatherly care ; the relatives of a father.
- papa*, *v.* defy a nation or tribe publicly ; challenge to war : *kátar pāpā*, challenge.
- papa*, *v.* [pa] serve, wait upon, assist : *paíqón*, help.
- pā'pak*, *adj.* four times.
- pápakqom*, *n.* echo.
- pāpot*, *adj.* four (sticks).
- pār*, *n.* a tree which only blossoms during the northern winter, or the "trade-wind season;" (hence) the trade-wind season itself: *añenpar*, the trade-wind.
- párapá*, *v.* hew : cf. *palapal*.
- pā'rōk*, *v.* be like, equal to, parallel with : *kapā'rōk*, equalize ; *pārō'keqñ*, be equal with.
- pārū'k*, *v.* catch, seize : *pārū'keti*, jump down upon.
- pat*, *v.* stick together, adhere : *mepát*, only stuck together, cracked (as a canoe or dish) ; *kapátapéna*, cause to adhere, add.
- páta*, *n.* the forehead.
- páta'k*, *n.* teaching, instruction.
- páta'k*, *v.* teach, instruct ; (occasionally) learn : *páta'patak* (redupl. form) ; *páta'ki'jōñ*, learn from ; *páta'kitaqñ*, inform ; *páta'ñkitaqñ* (ceremonious form of *patakitaqñ*).
- páta'páteve*, *v.* extend along, lay beside.
- pátiñ*, *v.* squeeze, wring ; press, knead ; correct, punish.
- pátil*, *n.* a paddle.
- pátil*, *v.* paddle or row.
- pátō*, an auxiliary verb used in connection with any verb of action, speaking, or thinking, on the part of an inferior when addressing a superior ; it as much degrades the speaker as *kōt* honors the superior ; it is perhaps derived from *pā* : *patōtō*, come into the presence of a superior ; *patōwe*, go from a superior ; *i jō patō en ejā*, I do not know ; *i pan patō en wia*, I will do it.
- pato'k*, *v.* plant, let into the earth : *pato'keti*, plant.
- patú'*, *v.* stand still, be rooted as it were to the ground : *patú'tiqñ*.
- pā'tūn*, *adj.* four (bundles of fruit).
- pau*, *v.* be cold, shiver.
- paupaúlap*, *n.* a brawler.
- paur*, *v.* arouse, awaken : *paurita* (comm. form) ; *kapaúreita*, cause to arise.
- paut*, *n.* a husband or wife, a consort.
- paut*, *v.* marry a wife or husband : *pōpaut* (redupl. form) ; *paú-taki* (usual form).
- paúto*, *n.* another title of the *nanakin*.
- paútgk*, *n.* an anchor.
- paútgk*, *v.* anchor : *pauto'keti* (comm. form).
- pei*, *n.* any ancient structure of stones, ruins, tombs etc. : *peirō'-tala* [rōt], a very sacred *pei*, one that makes blind those who look at it.

*pei*, v. fight: *pepeí* (redupl. form).

*pei*, v. float upon a fluid: *peipei* (redupl. form); *peita*, be floated, float upon the surface, be clear of the bottom; *peiqñ*, be devoted to; *peitqkéla*, departed, fallen into; *peikqñ*, believe, obey; *peipaqñ*, dissolve, deliquesce; *peila*, floated off, gone.

*peila*, n. [*pei, la*] the day after the day-after-tomorrow: *peila en takanaio*, the day before the day-before-yesterday.

*peinuot*, n. a pebble.

*peítok*, v. ask, inquire (cf. *itqk*).

*pej*, n. ashes: *pêpêj* (only a different form of the word).

*pelänkéj*, n. [Eng. blanket] blanket.

*peli*, see *pali*.

*pélien*, v. [*pali, en*] meet, take sides against.

*pén*, n. a young cocoa-nut a little older than an *up*; the second month.

*pén*, adv. spontaneously, of one's self.

*pén*, adj. (seems to signify the feminine gender, though not used alone: see *jeripén* and *pénakop*).

*péna* (a verbal directive expressive of directing together).

*pénakop*, n. a young female, a girl not fully matured.

*peneínei*, n. a married couple; two persons of different sexes in company with each other.

*pépét*, v. be wakeful or sleepless.

*péra*, n. a partition, an apartment.

*péra*, v. partition off; shield, protect.

*perenakita*, v. be happy or joyous.

*perénta*, n. joy, happiness.

*pérk*, adj. [*pa* (Polyn. *ha*), *erk*] forty.

*pétepét*, adj. shallow, not deep.

*píjok*, adj. at leisure, not busy, idle.

*pík*, n. sand; (consequently) shore, (and even) island.

*píkela*, v. change into, transform from one nature to another by miraculous power.

*píkir*, v. slap in the face, buffet (a cock *píkir*'s when he flaps his wings, or slaps himself, preparatory to crowing).

*píl*, n. water, fresh water alone; a fluid: *pílapíl*, watery.

*píl*, v. paddle with a paddle: *pílawe*, make exertion in paddling.

*píl*, adv. again, also.

*pílapíl*, adj. watery, leaky: *pílapílata*.

*pílek*, n. a small bivalve having serrated edges, formerly used for scraping cocoa-nut meat; hence applied to iron cocoa-nut scrapers.

*pílenroj*, n. [*píl, en, roj*] oil, whale oil.

*píle'ú*, pron. another one.

*píloñ*, v. [*loñ*] hang up, spread out, preserve.

*píñ*, v. stop up, cork; tangle: *píñala*, stop up, cork; *pínapíñ*, tangle; *pínapéna*, twist together.

*pínapa*, n. a stopper or cork.

*píñkítí*, v. commence, begin.

*pí'pi*, n. sexual pleasure.

*pipīj*, *n.* urine.

*pipīj*, *v.* urinate.

*pipō'juít*, *v.* evade a disclosure of one's self to a stranger.

*pir*, *v.* fly: *pi'rela*, flown; *pireta*, awaken from sleep; *kapireta*, cause to awaken; *pipi'r* (redupl. form).

*pir*, *v.* wind about, tie: *pirēti*, fasten by winding a string about an object; *kápir*, whirl around, turn; *pireoñ*, tie on to, attach.

*pirā'ki*, *v.* [*rāki?*] scratch violently with the finger-nails.

*pirap*, *n.* theft.

*pirap*, *v.* steal.

*pírién*, *n.* a brotherhood, a family.

*pírién*, *v.* [*pir*] make a special brotherly friendship with: *piriénióñ*.

*pírok*, *adj.* crooked, not straight; wrong, not right.

*pírór*, *v.* [*pir*] turn over, roll around, revolve.

*pirū'*, *n.* the solid parts of the earth whether submerged or not.

*pit*, *v.* escape: *pitāla*, *pítejoñ*, *pítawé* (comm. forms); (sometimes) seize, get hold of: e.g. *jō mau me pit iūk*, disease has seized you; *lámálám jū'it me pit i*, wickedness has got hold of him; *ápe me pit lāp*, something has lighted on him; *pítelōñ*, enter; *kapítelōñ*, cause to enter.

*pitāk*, *v.* travel round an object, whether by land or sea: *pitāki*, *pítapitā'ki* (comm. forms).

*pitákatak*, *v.*—*pitákatakápájoñ*, reduce to powder, pulverize.

*pítapít*, *adv.* quickly, rapidly.

*pítanamó'ña*, *n.* [*pit*, *en*, *móña*] hair of the head.

*pítépíteta*, *v.* smart or itch (?).

*pito'nawel*, *n.* [*pit*, *en*, *wel*] hair of the head.

*pō*, *n.* an odor: *pōmaú*, fragrant; *pōmāt*, *pōjūit*, bad smell, stinking.

*pōj*, *n.* an explosive sound.

*pōjōn*, *v.* trust, believe, obey.

*pōk*, *v.* lift, raise, elevate: *pō'kāta*, lift up; *pō'kēti*, lift down; *pō'kapō'k* (redupl. form).

*pōk*, *v.* evacuate the bowels: *pōkipōk* (redupl. form).

*pōkai*, *n.* a polygamist.

*pō'kapō'ka*, *v.* love, like, desire.

*pōkára*, *v.* lead, conduct.

*pōkentiti*, *n.* [*pōki*, *en*, *titi*] the last born of a family or brood.

*pō'ki*, *v.* chase, follow, drive away.

*pō'ki*, *v.* beg, ask, request: *pō'pipō'ki* (redupl. form).

*pō'kit*, *n.* [Eng. *bucket*] a bucket, pail, barrel, cask, tub.

*pō'kō*, *n.* a shark.

*pō'kolōñ*, *n.* a cripple.

*pōkomokom*, *v.* smile.

*pō'kon*, *n.* an assembly, a crowd.

*pō'kon*, *v.* assemble: *poko'napéna*, *kapo'koni* etc.

*pōkony*, *v.* roll up into a ball, knot, entangle.

*pol*, *v.* be stopped up or choked up: *polla*, not accomplished.

*pō'let*, *n.* [*from pul?*] an infant.

*pō'let*, *adj.* young, infantile.

- pōlēti*, *v.* embrace, throw one's arms round a person.  
*pō'lōl*, *v.* boil, bubble, gargle.  
*pōn*, *adj.* round, spherical, complete: *pō'napō'n* (redupl. form).  
*pōn*, *adv.* and *prep.* [*pōwa, en*] upon.  
*pōnáini*, *adj.* above the wind, to windward; superior.  
*pō'napō'nakī*, *v.* [*pōn*] not understand, be dull of apprehension.  
*pōnjákari*, *n.* [*pōn, jakari*] the back of an animal.  
*pōnkā'kā*, *adj.* lazy, idle.  
*pōnōao*, *n.* the ninth month.  
*pōnt*, *adj.* slow, dilatory.  
*pōntāl*, *n.* [*pōn, tāl*] an empty half of a cocoa-nut shell.  
*pōn*, *n.* [Polyn. *pō*] night; (especially) last night; *pōnapōn*, a certain night; *pōnapōniet*, this night; *nipōn*, in the night; *pōniēti*, become night.  
*pōn*, *adj.* true, not false; correct: *jopoñ*, not true, incorrect; *mēapon*, thing true; *kápon*, make true or correct, correct.  
*pōn*, *adj.* tired, fatigued; discouraged: *pōnala* (usual form); *mékapōn*, laborious; *pōnkīla*, caused to be tired; *kapō'nala*, make tired.  
*pō'nen*, *v.* arouse, cause to rise.  
*pō'ni*, *v.* speak or act truthfully.  
*pō'ni*, *v.* dispose of, give away, sell (the radical meaning is to place slanting or across): *pō'nila* (comm. form).  
*pō'niqō'n*, *adj.* crosswise, across, slanting.  
*pōnōki*, *v.* speak to, command (ceremonious in the highest degree, like *majáni*).  
*pōpaút*, *n.* a married couple: cf. *paut*.  
*pōpont*, *adj.* and *adv.* slow, dilatory, late: *pōntaki*, made slow, delayed.  
*pōpū'ti*, *v.* [*pūp*] fall down.  
*por*, *v.* appear suddenly; roll about in the mouth, as tobacco is in chewing: *po'rata*, appear from beneath; *pōrapor*, be in the habit of appearing; *kapo'rata*, make appear, produce; *pōreōñ*, jump on, seize; *pōretijōñ*, bow down from, do obeisance; *pōrapor*, feel, experience an emotion; *kaporapor*, be encouraged, encourage; *kapo'rāpo'rmau*, be of good cheer; *kaporaporjuit*, be disheartened or discouraged.  
*pōrejok*, *adj.* busy, industrious, zealous.  
*pōri*, *n.* (*Kiti* and *Jekoij* form of *páli*).  
*pōrō'k*, *n.* a pole with which to shove a canoe (used only in the *Kiti* tribe, as *kotia* is in *Metalanim*).  
*pō'rük*, *v.* pounce down upon, catch: *pōrūketi* (comm. form).  
*pot*, *adj.* a numerical particle used in numbering all stick-like objects.  
*pōt*, *n.* lime.  
*pō'tapō't*, *adj.* white.  
*pōtāpōt*, *adj.* constant, prolonged, unceasing.  
*pōupoulap*, *adj.* an opprobrious term.  
*pōwa*, *adv.* above, upon.  
*pū*, *adj.* crooked, not straight: *meapū*, a crooked thing.

- pū'ijāj*, *n.* the upper surface of the earth (in distinction from *píjet* and from *nalōñ*).
- pū'ja*, *n.* excrement.
- pújerok*, *adj.* pettish, cross, ill-natured, saucy: *pújerok en lokaia*, saucy in conversation.
- puk*, *adv.* violently, with a rush, rashly.
- puk*, *v.* breathe upon, puff, blow as in blowing the fire or a musical instrument; have sexual intercourse with a woman.
- púka*, *demonst.* these, those (also a sign of plurality).
- púkat*, *demonst.* [*púka*, *et*] these (somewhat more emphatic than *púka*, because of the *et*).
- pú'ki*, *n.* a wave of the sea, breakers.
- pú'kia*, *n.* a swelling, as a knot on a stick or a joint on a person's limb: *púkia'n maja*, the prominence of the cheek-bone.
- pul*, *n.* a mote.
- púni*, *v.* hunger (applied only to chiefs): *pú'nítikela* (applied to a male chief); *púniuta* (applied to a female chief).
- pú'nítigk*, *v.* agitate water with the hands.
- púp*, *v.* fall: *pú'pela*, fallen, lost; *pípátioñ*, fall down upon; *líkau en púp*, a cloth to fall down under, a sheet or coverlid.
- pú'patéi*, *n.* [*púp*, *tei*] a coverlid, a sheet.
- pupúrgk*, *adj.* polite, attentive, considerate, hospitable.
- pür*, *n.* 1. The name of the tree, and of the blossom of the tree, of which the most common wreaths are made: *él en pür*, a string of these *pür*, a wreath. 2. The little flattened rings, made from a small shell, common to all Micronesia; (hence, the name for) a button of any kind.
- pur*, *v.* return: *púrapúr*, be in the habit of returning; *puraki'tō*, return an article.
- pur*, *v.* bore, make a hole by boring.
- pú'raki*, *v.* be surprised or astounded.
- púrapur*, *n.* [*pur*, 'return'] diarrhoea or dysentery (*mēn* is to be generally if not always prefixed—*mēnpúrapúr*).
- púria*, *n.* the pith, core, centre: *puria'n tí*, the marrow; *puria'n tit*, studs or sticks supporting *tit*.
- púriqk*, *v.* be done, be commenced: *ta me pān puriok*, what is to be done?
- pú'rigmwí'ki*, *v.* be surprised, astonished, or alarmed: *pureomwíkila* (comm. form); *kápureomwikila*, astonish, overwhelm with any kind of sudden emotion.
- púrok*, *n.* a chicken.
- pútak*, *n.* a youth, usually a boy, sometimes a girl.
- pútóñ*, *n.* an itching.
- pútópút*, *n.* scum.
- pútowa*, *n.* sweat, perspiration.
- pútowa*, *v.* perspire.
- pwai*, *v.* live, grow, be successful and prosperous: *pwaíta* (comm. form); *pwaígoñ*, be truthful to, be realized; *kapwaíata*, cause to succeed; *méapwai*, truthful, certain.
- pwaíak*, *n.* dew.

- pwain*, *v.* pay; cover: *pwáinti* (comm. form).
- pwaina*, *n.* a cover or lid; pay, price, cost.
- pwáki*, *v.* chase with violence, beat, drive off.
- pwál*, *n.* a split, crack, crevice.
- pwá'lán*, *n.* the dividing place, the ridge of a house.
- pwá'lán*, *v.* split, divide lengthwise, rip, tear: *pwáldá'napajón* (comm. form).
- pwá'lápawá'lal*, *v.* shout, vociferate.
- pwá'tai*, *n.* a tail or pendant.
- pwátaítai*, *adj.* long, prolonged posteriorly.
- pwá'tok*, *v.* (impersonal) suppose, surmise.
- pwe*, *conj.* because, for, that, on this account: *pwe kó te wí'a*, lest you do; *pwe'n* [*pwe en*] for to.
- pwéi*, *n.* a crowd, collection, assembly.
- pwéipwéi*, *adj.* foolish, idiotic, insane, indiscreet, wicked.
- pwéki*, *prep.* [*pwe*, *ki*] because of, because that, on account of: *pwékita*, because of what, why.
- pwél*, *n.* dirt, soil: *pwél en kátipin*, dust.
- pwélamatók*, *n.* hurting earth, the mud of the swamps; any kind of mud.
- pwélapwél*, *adj.* dirty, soiled.
- pwélate*, *adj.* native, indigenous.
- pwé*, *n.* the shell of the hawksbill turtle, tortoise-shell.
- pwíja*, *n.* a portion, division (generally of food): *pwíj om*, your portion.
- pwik*, *n.* [Eng. *pig*] a pig or hog.
- pwíl*, *n.* a gum, any exudation from a plant.
- pwil*, *v.* flow, come or go: *pwíleto*, come hither; *pwíleti*, set down; *pwílapwúl*, flowing, leaking; in a watery condition, fluid.
- pwílel*, *n.* a gourd, calabash.
- pwíniñiniñi*, *adj.* small, very diminutive.
- pwí'ok*, *v.* go backwards, back, rebound, return backwards, back-slide: *kapwíg'keti*, *v.* lower, humble.
- pwitíkatik*, *adj.* [*tíkatik*] small.
- pwó'lúj*, *n.* a packet, bundle.
- pwó'r*, *n.* a hole, excavation, indentation: *pwó'r en tú'ma*, the nostril.
- pwó'tok*, *v.* enter.
- rá*, *n.* a branch, offshoot, ray: *rárá'pajón*, *v.* branch.
- ra*, *pron.* [*re*, *a*] with him, to or for him.
- ra*, *pron.* they (contraction of *irail*; sometimes reduced to *r*: e. g. *r'ap wia*, 'they then did it').
- raírai*, *adj.* long, prolonged: *mérai*, long thing.
- rújarúj*, *n.* a saw.
- rajaráj*, *v.* move back and forth as a saw, saw.
- rájiti*, *v.* be dried up, as a pond or sea.
- rá'ki*, *v.* scratch with the finger-nails, tear the skin with finger-nails or claws.
- rákí'm*, *n.* the name of a wicked deity much feared, who is the great promoter of war and all mischief: *jourakim*, a sorcerer.

- rān*, *n.* day, the day-time: *nírān*, in the day, day-time; *euran*, another day, the future.
- rā'nāki*, *v.* know, understand (used only in the leeward tribes): *riranaki* (redupl. form).
- rā'napájōn*, *v.* [*ran*, *pajōn*] become day.
- rā'nuet*, *n.* [*ran*, *uet*] to-day.
- rapā'ki*, *v.* search, seek: *rápā'n*, search for (which looks as though the word should be entered as *rápā*).
- rār*, *n.* a peculiar species of branched coral.
- rauk*, *v.* reel, stagger: *raúkare*, be torn away; *raúkažili*, reel, stagger; *raúkati*, shaken around and torn down.
- rē*, *n.* grass.
- re'at*, *pron.* [*re*, *at*] with us, for us, of us.
- réatail*, *pron.* [*re*, *at*, *ail*] to, for, or with us (inclusive of those addressed).
- re'i*, *pron.* [*re*, *i*] to, with, or for me.
- rēm*, *pron.* [*re*, *qm*] with, of, to, or for you.
- re'ma*, *pron.* [*re*, *qmá*] with, of, for, or to you two.
- re'muw*, *pron.* (same as *rēm*—ceremonious).
- re'n*, *prep.* [*re*, *en*] with, to, for, of.
- re'njet*, *n.* [*rēn*, *jet*] salt water, salt.
- rer*, *v.* tremble, shake: *rérer* (redupl. form).
- rér*, *pron.* [*re*, *irail*] with, for, to, by them.
- rērail*, *pron.* [*re*, *irail*] with, for, to, by them.
- rereu*, *v.* weep, mourn, wail.
- reu*, *n.* rafter.
- rī*, *n.* a brother, a near relative, or even a person of the same clan or *tūp* (never used without a personal pronoun).
- rī'aikok*, *adj.* twenty.
- rī'akop*, *adj.* two (bundles).
- rīánaki*, *v.* brother, make a brother of, take into brotherhood, make friendship with.
- rī'apāk*, *adv.* twice.
- rī'apot*, *adj.* two (sticks).
- rī'atūn*, *adj.* two (bunches of fruit).
- rī'au*, *adj.* two (in numbering most objects).
- riék*, *adj.* twenty (stick-like objects or men).
- rī'el*, *adj.* two (strings of beads).
- rip*, *n.* pimples, an eruption like "prickly heat."
- rir*, *adj.* hidden, private: *ririr* (redupl. form).
- rīránakī*, *v.* know: cf. *ránaki*.
- rīt*, *v.* move a *ritit* or reed-work door: *rī'teta*, open; *rī'teti*, shut.
- rītīn*, *v.* fasten or unfasten; open or shut a door: *rītīnata*, open; *rītīneti*, shut.
- rītīt*, *n.* a door or window made of reed-work.
- rī'um*, *adj.* two (in counting yams, gourds etc.).
- rō*, *n.* a framework on or in which a person dead or alive is carried; anything like a sedan-chair or palanquin; the board or sticks or bier of any kind on which a corpse is carried to the grave.
- rō'a*, *v.* carry on a *rō*: *rō'arō'a*.

- roj*, *n.* a chief; a whale.
- rok*, *adj.* plentiful, abundant: *nárök*, the time of plenty, the great summer bread-fruit season (sometimes pronounced *rāk*).
- rokapéna*, *v.* be gathered together, be puckered up; gather as in sewing, or in shutting tight the hand: *karök*, *karökapena* (causative forms).
- rokarök*, *adj.* puckered, gathered, rough, wrinkled: *merokarök*.
- roñ*, *n.* a sound, report, rumor, anything heard: *roñaroñ* (redupl. form).
- roñ*, *v.* hear (cf. *koroñ*, which is no doubt a causative form).
- roñ*, *v.* burn, warm, heat: *roñaroñ*, warm by a fire; *roñala*, burnt up, consumed; *károñala*, cause to be burnt up.
- roñk*, *v.* fall down (applied to anything like stones built up).
- rōp*, *v.* seek, search.
- rōpwa*, *n.* a comb or crest on a fowl's head.
- rōt*, *n.* the dark, darkness.
- rōtarōt*, *adj.* dark.
- rō'tōñ*, *v.* be dark, grow dark: *karotō'nalā*, make dark, darken.
- rük*, *v.* hide, conceal; desert from: *rūkarük*, *rükela* (comm. forms); *rūkarük*, bow down (cf. *tairukaruk*); *karuketi*, cause to hide.
- rū'ka*, *v.* chew, bite, masticate, gnaw.
- tā*, *pron.* what? why?
- ta*, *adv.* only (sometimes heard as *eta* and *ōta*; doubtless derived from the directive *ta*).
- ta*, a directive particle suffixed to verbs signifying motion upwards; becomes *eta* when suffixed to a word ending in a consonant.
- taip*, *n.* the *pandanus odoratissimus*.
- tairū'karū'k*, *v.* [ruk] bow down before a chief, do obeisance.
- tak*, *v.* embark, board a vessel or canoe for the purpose of sailing.
- tā'kai*, *n.* a rock, stone: *tā'kai mai*, coral, coral rock.
- takui*, *n.* fog.
- tāl*, *n.* a dish, basin, vessel of almost any kind: *pō'ntāl*, an empty half of a cocoa-nut shell; *tāl en pū'kia*, the plate of the joint, the knee-pan; *tāl en moña*, the superior portion of the skull; *i majak tal en monjap*, I fear the gift of a *jokau* cup from the chief, i. e. I fear or reverence the chief.
- taliárgm*, *n.* the first month (as reckoned in the *Metalanim* tribe).
- támen*, *v.* remember, recollect: *tímatámen*, *támataménta* (redupl. forms); *tamenta* (most common form); *kátamen*, cause to remember.
- tánir*, *n.* a fan.
- tan*, *v.* run, flee: *tánejoñ*, leave, abandon, abscond; *mēntan*, diarrhoea.
- tañaña*, *adj.* lazy, idle.
- tápi*, *n.* the root, radical, beginning: *tápiáta*, begin.
- tápi'nkapa*, *n.* [tapi, en, kapa?] the region over the great trochanter of the femur.
- tápi'ntoñá*, *n.* the region just below the *tapinkapa*.
- tápok*, *n.* a cloud.

*tápok*, *v.* move, go (a term of respect used toward persons of less dignity than the speaker; used also of the motion of multitudes); *tapó'kawe*, *tapókelóní*, *tapókapena* (comm. forms), rush, move with great freedom and boldly.

*tápwiók*, *v.* wail with the friends of a deceased person on first meeting the survivors.

*tar*, *v.* (this root is of various application—so much so that perhaps it should be distinguished into two)—*táreti*, cut down fronds or sticks; *tar reu* (pronounced *tar'u*), cut rafters; *tarapena*, gather or summon together; *katar*, set free, liberate; *kátúrapájóní*, stretch, separate.

*tāt*, *n.* a floor of reeds, consequently any kind of floor.

*tatú'a*, [ta, túa] (literally) what like? i. e. the same as what (did you say)? what did you say?

*tāu*, *n.* a canal or channel, from the smallest boat passages to the largest harbors.

*tau*, *v.* climb: *tautawé*, climb up; *tautító*, climb down; *taui*, die (applied only to chiefs).

*tauk*, *n.* the third chief of the *monjap* order.

*taúlik*, *v.* [tau] climb outside; (hence) spy, watch, keep guard.

*taúlúl*, *v.* pass by, go past.

*taúwór*, *n.* a tradition or history: *tauwór en kót a majani*, a portion of God's word; *tauwór apot*, a report from ancient times.

*tauwó'ra*, *v.* know perfectly, comprehend.

*tē*, *n.* the breadth: *tēlap*, broad; *tēlikatik*, narrow.

*te*, *adv.* lest, not, or.

*tē*, *n.* a leaf of a plant.

*tēi*, *n.* a piece of cloth about a yard and a half long, formerly woven of *hibiscus* bark, worn round the waist and descending to the knees: *ipatei*, *tei'n pwaipwai*, a sheet.

*tēiap*, *n.* an owl.

*téna*, *v.* it seems, it is said, it is reported.

*ténók*, *v.* hang up, suspend.

*tēnwar*, *n.* [tē, en, war?] a person whom a spirit *ti's*, a medium with the spirits.

*tēr*, *v.* do not, desist.

*tēr*, *v.* peel, tear into, as a piece of cloth.

*tete*, *v.* ascertain fully, understand clearly: *tetekita* (comm. form); *katetekita*, be fulfilled.

*tetók*, *n.* work, labor, business.

*tetók*, *v.* work, labor.

*tē'u*, *n.* the other one.

*tī*, *n.* a bone: *jó'la tī*, an absence or diminution of the power of feeling (as though the bones were the seat of sensation).

*ti*, an adverb of direction downwards, suffixed to verbs.

*tī'a*, *n.* a lot, a distinct parcel or number of persons or things; a number of articles of one kind: *eu tīa*, another lot, collection, or kind; *tīa'n aramaj*, a company of people, a generation; *tīa'n ua'n tuka*, a crop.

*tī'apat*, *v.* kick.

*tī'ar*, *v.* stir up, agitate, find.

*tī'jōk*, *n.* the peculiar finish of the end of a house above the plate; the end of a house: *pan tī'jōk*, the end of a house below the *tī'jōk*.

*tik*, *adj.* small: *tikatik* (commonest form); *tīkajōñi*, smaller than; *mētik*, small thing.

*tīkak*, *v.* cackle: *tikitikak* (redupl. form).

*tīkata*, *adj.* native, indigenous.

*tīkatīka*, *n.* resemblance, likeness, image, portrait, bust.

*tīkaúrarijō'kau*, *v.* turn a somerset.

*tīkilinę*, *n.* [*ti*, *kili*, *en*, *ne*] the skin-bone of the leg, i. e. the ankle.

*tīkilinpā*, *n.* [*ti*, *kili*, *en*, *pa*] the wrist.

*tīkōk*, *n.* [*ti*, *kōk*] a needle (formerly made of bones of fish, hence the etymology, ‘the bone for passing through’).

*tīlepa*, *n.* a handle by which to suspend anything.

*tīlipa*, *v.* mend the roof of a house.

*tīloko*, *n.* a wooden dirk.

*tīmp*, *v.* break, crack across: *tīmpajoñ* (comm. form); *kātimp*, easily broken.

*tīnap*, *n.* a board or plank.

*tī'njaúa*, *n.* [*ti*, *en*, *jaua?*] the spine.

*tī'nkōpō'wi*, *n.* a rib.

*tīntil*, *v.* go about, run hither and thither, flit from one place to another: *tīntil en kō'tau*, run about in the rain.

*tīntilmārā'ki*, *adj.* bright, sparkling, like the stars; phosphorescent like the animalcules of the ocean.

*tīnī*, *n.* the *dioscorea dracæna*.

*tīnatīn*, *n.* a drop.

*tīnatīn*, *v.* let fall in drops.

*tī'ok*, *n.* tread, gait; manner, custom.

*tī'ok*, *v.* tread, compact by treading.

*tīp*, *n.* dust; small particles of any worthless matter or substance; chips, shavings; wooden tongs.

*tīpatīp*, *adj.* brittle.

*tīpejo*, *n.* [*tip*, *jō*] little worthless things; anything of not much worth, or which it is desired to represent as worthless.

*tīpeko'lakō'l*, *v.* stub the toes, stumble.

*tīpenū't*, *n.* the fibres of cocoa-nut husk.

*tīpg̃nēnprā*, *n.* [*tipg̃n?* *en*, *pa*] from the tips of the fingers to the elbow, a cubit.

*tīpuk*, *n.* a return, equivalent, pay, compensation.

*tīr*, *n.* a small bit of food broken off, mouthful, morsel.

*tīr*, *adj.* full: *kātir*, fill.

*tīt*, *n.* a certain very small bird.

*tīt*, *n.* the nipple; breast of a female.

*tīwoki'lā*, *adj.* [*wokit?*] twisted, awry, amiss.

*tō*, *n.* distance.

*tō*, *adj.* distant.

*to*, a directive particle giving the idea of motion towards; it becomes *eto* after a verb ending with a consonant.

- tōa*, *n.* population; inmate, occupant.  
*tō'a'nkāpā'r*, *v.* [*tōa*, *en*, *kāpār*] people a crowd, i. e. attend an assembly: *toankapar ijipau*, attend the *ijipau*'s feast.  
*tok*, *n.* the time when anything is being performed.  
*tok*, *v.* spear, stab, pierce, prick, punch; arrive at, come to.  
*toket*, *pron.* what thing?  
*tō'keta*, *interj.* what!  
*tōketōr*, *n.* one of the greatest *ani*.  
*tōki*, *n.* a fog, any kind of haziness.  
*tol*, *n.* a hill: *tol en jap*, a division of land, kingdom.  
*tōm*, *n.* an atonement, the thing with which an atonement is made.  
*tōm*, *v.* atone, reconcile: *tō'matō'm*.  
*tō'mwa*, *n.* the nose.  
*tō'nir*, *n.* a cascade.  
*tō'nir*, *v.* weep (said only of a high chief).  
*tō'nton*, *adj.* black, dark (a very indefinite term for all shades of color not white or red; it is also pronounced *tontol*).  
*tō'ntōn*, *adj.* frequently repeated, constant.  
*tōntōrapwa*, *v.* divine; read: cf. *tōrapwa*.  
*tōñ*, *adj.* firm, tight: *tō'ñatō'ñ* (redupl. form); *tōñala*, fastened, firm.  
*tōñ*, *v.* make fast, tie; *tō'ñapajōñ*, fastened apart; *tōñala*, fastened, made firm; *katoñēti*, fasten down; *katoñapajōñ*, fasten apart; *katōñā'ki*, fastened with; *katōñki*, make fast, fix in any course of conduct, consolidate.  
*tō'patō'p*, *v.* bathe.  
*tō'pwogn*, *adj.* barren, unfruitful.  
*tōr*, *n.* a belt woven from the fibres of the banana plant.  
*tōr*, *v.* move in person: *tōrave*, *tōrato* etc.  
*tōrapwa*, *v.* read the future by folding leaves of the cocoa-nut or alek; read books: *tōntōrapwa* (redupl. form).  
*tōtō*, *adj.* many, plenty, great abundance: *pan tō'tō*, frequently.  
*tō'utō'u*, *adj.* heavy, weighty; ponderous, important (applied even to thoughts and commands): *metoutou*, a heavy thing; *toutouki*.  
*tū*, *v.* (primarily) meet: *tū'ōñ*, meet with; *kátū*, cause to meet.  
*tū*, *v.* dip: *tū'ti*, sink; *katū'ti*, cause to sink, submerge; *tū'la*, sunk, drowned; *tūtū*, bathe.  
*tū'a*, *adj.* the same as, like, resembling: *tū'a'ta*, the same as; *tuatua*, *tuatuata*, *tituata*, just like; *iatua*, how? what do you say?  
*tū'ajok*, *adj.* [*átu*, *eijok*] ninety.  
*tū'akop*, *adj.* nine (bundles).  
*tūapāk*, *adv.* nine times.  
*tū'apot*, *adj.* nine (sticks etc.).  
*tū'atūn*, *adj.* nine (bundles of fruit).  
*tū'au*, *adj.* [*átu*, *au*] nine.  
*tū'el*, *adj.* nine (strings of beads or flowers).  
*tuērk*, *adj.* ninety.  
*tū'i*, *n.* fuel, fire-wood.  
*tūk*, *n.* the end, termination; the worthless remnant (applied to canoes, clothes, divorced wives etc.).

- tūk*, v. stop, end: *tūketi* (comm. form); *jōta pān tūk*, not end.
- tū'ka*, n. a tree, stick, any kind of a piece of wood or plant.
- tū'ki*, v. believe, trust, have confidence in: *tū'kiōñ* (comm. form).
- tū'lūñ*, v. pick or gather fruits or flowers.
- tun*, a numerical particle used in numbering bunches of fruit tied together: cf. *atun*, *riatun* etc.
- tup*, n. a family or clan (of which there are more than twenty, scattered in different tribes).
- tup*, v. have the skin come off, be skinned: *túpajōñ* (comm. form).
- tupō'k*, v. be starved: *tupō'kela*.
- tūpwāl*, n. a crack or seam, as between two stones.
- tupwāl'*, v. crack, make a cracking noise; thunder: *tupwālapwāl*, *tupatupwāl*, *tupatupwālapwāl* (redupl. forms).
- tūtū*, v. [tū] bathe: *tupatup* (redupl. form: cf. *topatop*).
- tū'um*, adj. nine (yams etc.).
- u*, a numerical particle used in counting fruits and globular objects (but with many exceptions).
- ū*, n. the tide (most truly perhaps in its ebb).
- ū*, n. a sort of wooden basket, a cage.
- ū*, v. rise, stand up; be directed towards; serve, minister, wait upon: *uta*, stand up; *uti*, wait; *kijeniañ me uto*, the wind blows hither; *kijeniañ me uwé*, the wind blows away; *i u pan monjap*, I serve the chief.
- ūa*, v. flower, bear fruit or seed, produce.
- ūa*, n. flower, fruit, seed (I think its true pronunciation is *wa*).
- ūanjaú*, n. [ua, en, jau] (literally, 'seeds of time') a small portion of time, a moment.
- uára*, n. the body, as of a person; the substance of anything; the centre or principal part.
- uen*, demonst. this (I think it but a euphonic form of *en*).
- uet*, demonst. this (a euphonic form of *et*).
- ūy*, v. pull up, uproot: *ū'jajōñ*, pull up; (technically) dispossess a person of a spirit; *kauj*, cause to pull up; *kakauj* (redupl. form).
- ū'jik*, v. take, move, carry: *ū'jiketo*, *ū'jikave* (comm. forms).
- ū'jor*, v. perfume the hair, anoint.
- ū'ju*, n. a star or comet or meteor of any kind (a *nautilus* is also called *ū'ju*, because supposed to be a fallen star).
- ū'jul*, n. the testicles.
- ūk*, pron. obj. thee or you (often pronounced *iuk*).
- ūk*, n. a large fishing-net.
- ūk*, v. conduct, lead, convey; (applied either to one's self or others, consequently) come or go, lead hither or convey away: *uk li*, conduct a woman (a phrase for securing a woman for prostitution).
- ū'kata*, adj. [uk, ta] somewhat elevated (applied to land of some little height).
- ū'lūl*, v. lie down, be prostrate: *mēn ūlūl*, a pillow.
- ūm*, a numerical particle used in counting yams, bananas, and a few other objects: *ut um*, a bunch of bananas.
- ūm*, n. an oven of stones on the surface of the ground; also furnaces and stoves of foreign lands.

- ūm*, v. bake in an *um*, or (of late) in any foreign method: *umum* (redupl. form).
- umpwi*, v. leak (applied only to the leaking of a house).
- ū'muj*, n. an emesis, vomiting.
- ū'muj*, v. vomit.
- ū'na*, n. a feather of a bird, or scale of a fish (sometimes heard as *wūna*).
- ūnā'ni*, n. [*u, en, ani*] a charm, incantation.
- ūnā'ni*, v. practice a charm, say an *unani*: *unaniajōñ*, exorcise, drive away with an *unani*.
- ūp*, n. a very young cocoa-nut.
- ūp*, n. a vine, the long roots of which are used for poisoning fish.
- upáli*, v. [*u, pali*] side with, take sides with, support.
- ūr*, n. a post fixed in the ground, a pillar (there are certain posts in a native house named *uralap*, and others *urenmaj*).
- ūrā'*, v. pull along, drag: *uratakiwe*, *uratakila* etc.
- ūt*, n. the banana or plantain (the genera *musa* and *plantago*).
- ū'ti*, v. [*u, ti*] imperative, wait, delay.
- ūtiāl*, v. [*u, ti, al*] stand about, surround, pay attention.
- ūtuk*, n. flesh, meat.
- ūtutq'mwar*, v. weep (ceremonious, applied only to high chiefs).
- wa*, n. [*ūa*] bud, flower, fruit, seed: *wa'n tuka*, (a sort of specific name for) beads.
- wā*, v. carry, bring or take: *wāto*, bring hither; *wāwe*, carry away, understand; *wātito*, bring down hither; *wāpena*, bring together etc. etc.
- wai*, n. foreign countries: *mēn wai*, a foreign person or thing.
- waik*, v. jerk away from, snatch, pull violently.
- wait*, adj. heartless, without love, unaffectionate.
- wairok*, adj. painful, excruciating, torturing.
- waitā'tā*, adj. red, scarlet. (Occasionally, as in song, it is contracted into *waitu*.)
- waitok*, v. be drawn with violence, be drawn with effort and pain; *waitokēla*, be in the throes of death; *waiwaitokēla* (redupl. form).
- waiwai*, n. a woven belt for men, from Manila hemp; the same as *tōr*; a *maro*.
- wāja*, n. place, locality (sometimes it seems to stand for 'time'): *irail me waja tui*, they are cutting wood; *waja jauajela*, it is noon.
- wā'jai*, n. the second chief of the *monjap* order.
- wā'jāk*, adj. straight, correct.
- wājok*, v. be loosened, be set loose: *wajō'kapajōñ*, be set entirely free.
- wāk*, v. open, uncover, expose: *wā'kata* (comm. form). (Allied to but different from *wēk*.)
- wā'kāla*, v. sigh: *wā'kāwā'kāla*, in a sighing condition, far advanced in pregnancy.
- wālidkar*, adj. [*aval, ērk*] eighty.
- wat̄iel*, adj. eight (strings of beads).

- wálijok*, adj. eighty.
- wálipák*, adv. eight times.
- walitún*, adj. eight (bundles of fruit tied together).
- walú*, adj. [awal] eight (of all common objects).
- walukop*, adj. eight (bundles).
- walum*, adj. eight (yams etc.).
- wálupot*, adj. eight (sticks etc.).
- wānim*, n. [*aíwa*, *en*, *im*] the mouth of a house, a door or window.
- wao*, n. valley, ravine.
- wär*, n. [Polyn. *wā*] a canoe.
- war*, n. (perhaps better spelt *uar*) worthiness, excellence, honor: *war en jap*, the excellence of a country.
- war*, adj. worthy, excellent, honorable.
- wät*, n. the twelfth month (according to the *Metalanim* reckoning).
- wataíl*, v. talk in one's sleep, speak unconsciously: *watawatail*.
- wätämwi*, n. [perhaps *wat*, from *wa*, 'carry,' *am*, *wi* cerem.] your servant (when addressing a chief; a respectful ceremonious term, equivalent to our "your obedient servant").
- watqk*, v. count, spell, read: *watawataqk* (redupl. form): *watqkapaqñ*, count out separately.
- watolok*, n. the fifth month.
- wāwā*, n. nephew or niece.
- we or eve*, adv. away (an adverbial particle of direction).
- wei*, n. a green turtle; a tribe or nation.
- weir*, v. run a race; race on sea or land; compete in strength or speed or skill.
- wék*, v. disclose, make known; confess: *wé'kata*, *wéwé'kata* (comm. forms).
- wel*, n. wilderness, forest, (or perhaps merely) a field (never used alone): *naniwel*, the vast, wild, or wilderness; *mø'tawel*, a cultivated field.
- wel*, v. become weedy, become a wilderness: *weliwelita* (comm. form).
- wetani*, v. groove.
- wé'wé*, n. a valley, ravine, depression: *wéwépajqñ*, be separated.
- wi*, n. fat, grease: *me wien*, adj. fat.
- wi'a*, n. performance, deed.
- wi'a*, v. do, perform, effect: *wiata* (comm. form); *wiawia*, (in direct address) decide; *wiakita*, made of; *wiata taple*, set the table etc. etc.
- wilián*, n. a substitute.
- wilián*, v. replace, substitute: *wiliánti* (comm. form); *wiliánaki*, cause to substitute.
- wini*, n. medicine.
- wini*, v. medicate: *winiata* (comm. form); *winiwiniata* (redupl. form).
- wir*, v. dig, excavate: *wirata*, *wiroto* etc.
- wit*, v. move: *wítajoñ*, move from; *wíteto*, move hither.
- witin*, adj. deceptive, roguish; skillful, dexterous.
- witin*, n. a deception, a cunning or ingenious thing; skill, handicraft.

- wítipa*, *n.* something with which the foot is elevated; a footstool.  
*wōj*, see *oj*.  
*wōjalápaláp*, see *ojalapalap*.  
*wō'ki*, *v.* beat, flog, punish.  
*wō'kit*, *v.* turn over, change: *wō'kela*, turned; *wōkiteti*, turned down; *wō'kitáta*, turned up; *wō'kitajōn*, turn from; *wōkitapajōn*, turn apart or separately; *wōkikipajōn*, turn apart; *wō'kitōk*, *v.* turn over and over (the *tōk* giving an intensive power to *wōkit*): *wōkitōketa*, turn over and up; *wōkitōketi*, turn over and down; *wōkitōkit*, turn over and over.  
*wō'lek*, *adj.* large-sized, roomy, bulky, plump.  
*wōlik*, *v.* fold over, crease: *wōlik pena*.  
*wónakop*, *adj.* [*aōn*, *kop*] six (bundles).  
*wónanen*, *adj.* six (living beings).  
*wónapot*, *adj.* six (sticks etc.).  
*wónérk*, *adj.* sixty (animated or stick-like objects).  
*wóniel*, *adj.* six (strings of beads or flowers).  
*wóniyok*, *adj.* sixty (of the more costly objects).  
*wónipāk*, *adv.* six times.  
*wonitūn*, *adj.* six (bunches of fruit).  
*wónū*, *adj.* six (of all the most common objects).  
*wonūm*, *adj.* six (of the most costly objects).  
*wō'ra*, *n.* neck.  
*wō'ravō'r*, *v.* be displeased or angry (applied only to lesser dignitaries): *wō'ravō'rita* (comm. form); *kawō'ravō'r*, vent anger, punish.  
*wō'ravōrō'n*, *v.* call, summon (ceremonious, applied only to the highest chiefs).  
*wō'ta*, *adj.* raw, uncooked.  
*wō'ta*, *v.* eat raw or uncooked.  
*wúlinā*, *n.* a pillow.  
*wūr*, *v.* cry, groan, complain, worry: *wūrawūr* (redupl. form).  
*wúrāk*, *v.* accept the atonement of any one (a term of high ceremony).  
*wúten*, *v.* wash or wipe dishes, boards etc.

## APPENDIX.

[See the introductory note to the English-Ponape Vocabulary.]

- ā*, *conj.* also, and.  
*aiō*, *adv.* yesterday; s. yesternight.  
*āk*, s. swamp.  
*aléti*, *v.* conquer.  
*ānini*, s. below.  
*ánkajip*, *n.* [Eng.] handkerchief.  
*apéna*, *apē'na*, *v.* constrain, do, fix.

*ári*, conj. also, and (=*ari*, 'well'?).

*áriñ*, n. cocoa-nut; s. teeth.

*aúa*, n. handle.

*aúta*, v. rise, stand.

*ē*, n. current.

*ē*, n. liver.

*énimáni*, n. likeness.

*ē'ja*, *éja*, v. comprehend, know, learn, understand; s. clever, learned, recognize.

*ejemor*, *ejéjemor*, v. respire.

*en*, v. shall.

*ēt*, s. steam.

*eta*, adv. only.

*etér*, s. abstain, desist.

*eti*, s. bosom.

*ī*, pron. her.

*ī*, s. well.

*īlati'wē*, adv. beneath.

*īlōlōn*, prep. into: *īlōlōnawe*, adj. inner.

*īlō'we*, *īlōwe*, adj. distant, far: *kailō'we*, distant, far; *kailō'wejōñ* (*-lōwē'-*), far, beyond.

*inta*, v. say: *intaqñ*, address, answer, tell; *intínta*, appoint, assert, confess, promise, say, speak; *intintaqñ*, inform.

*īnirō'ñki*, v. permit.

*īnitata*, v. braid.

*īt*, *ītar*, adj. full.

*itáqñ*, *ītar*, v. fit.

*ītu'a*, adv. [cf. *iatua*, *tūa*] so.

*jákari*, n. back.

*jákit*, n. [Eng.] jacket, coat.

*jamata*, v. ascend.

*jā'nti*, *jánti*, s. finger, thumb, toe.

*jap*, s. cape.

*japivé'pwéta*, adj. [cf. *pwéipwéi*] dumb.

*jaraña*, n. branch.

*jaúmpa*, v. luff.

*jokejók*, *ūjokejók*, adj. wet.

*jōmwémwa*, adj. poor.

*jōnetd'la*, adj. rotten.

*jū'pwinol*, n. boy.

*kaianáki*, v. tempt.

*kailáwe*, adv. forward.

*kai'we*, v. extend.

*kakapít*, s. bad: *kákapatamau* [cf. *maru*], good.

*kálai*, s. thread.

*kálaka*, *kálake*, *kä'lake*, v. cherish, guard, heed, keep, save.

- kalapō'ñki*, *v.* isolate.  
*kálik*, *kakálík*, *v.* prohibit.  
*kālik*, *v.* appoint.  
*kamaít*, *v.* dandle, tend.  
*kamatóñki*, *v.* amuse.  
*kapáitqk*, *v.* [cf. *itqk*] listen.  
*káput*, *kā'pát*, *v.* [cf. *put?*] adorn, attire: *kapátlala*, adorn, array;  
*kapatata*, dress; *kā'patakita*, attire.  
*kapeníú'leñú'le*, *n.* heart.  
*kápít*, *kapitapít*, *v.* bleed.  
*kapo'nti*, *v.* hinder.  
*kapwílpwíliá'ta*, *v.* pollute.  
*ká'raká'r*, *karakír*, *adj.* hot; *s.* warm.—*n.* heat, fever.  
*karapúti*, *kárapute*, *v.* [cf. *pútón*] itch, scratch.  
*ká'rát*, *n.* fat.  
*kárá'ta*, *v.* embark.  
*karawán*, *v.* drive.  
*karé'to*, *v.* cause.  
*karíjapajoń*, *adj.* broken.  
*karójó'nta*, *v.* heal, revive.  
*kárór*, *ká'rór*, *adj.* sour, tart.  
*katakamaiweqñ*, *v.* tempt.  
*katí'tí*, *n.* story: *katí'tiqñ*, inform, tell.  
*kátom*, *kató'mpajóń*, *v.* husk.  
*kau* [Eng. *cow?*], *s.* beef.  
*kaúnta*, *v.* kindle.  
*kaut*, *adv.* probably.  
*képéna*, *v.* pinch.  
*keré'ti*, *v.* alight, disembark.  
*kerok*, or *krok*, *n.* [Eng. *grog*] alcohol, rum.  
*kétai*, *n.* mould: *ketaila*, musty.  
*kíre*, *n.* handle.  
*kíri*, *kirikír*, *n.* stem.  
*kítipa*, *n.* husk.  
*ko'jík*, *v.* [cf. *kájik*] shoot.—*n.* arms, gun, musket; *s.* cannon.  
*kojoń*, *s.* flute.  
*kó'ko*, *v.* and *n.* comb.  
*kókojíli*, *v.* [cf. *kō?*] walk.  
*kómpo'ka*, *adj.* [cf. *pókapóka*] beloved.—*n.* darling.  
*kó'mwa*, *n.* peak.  
*kóñ*, *adv.* from.  
*kóñ*, *kó'ñkóñ*, *v.* eat; *s.* edible.  
*kópówe*, *s.* rib.  
*kó'rip*, *kó'rako'rip*, *v.* crawl.  
*kúmú'ni*, *n.* nose.  
  
*lāit*, *v.* fish.  
*lámalámú'ri*, *adj.* cool.  
*lampen*, *lāmpé'n*, *pron.* she, her.  
*láp*, *pron.* he, him.

- leiap*, *n.* priest.  
*lepalep*, *s.* doze.  
*liko'nt*, *n.* queen.  
*liküeri*, *v.* call.  
*litínemar*, *n.* handkerchief.  
*lol*, *lo'letiwe*, *adj.* [cf. *mealol*] deep.  
*lqmú'rita*, *lo'malomú'rita*, *adj.* cold.  
*lütök*, *n.* hen, pullet.
- mā*, *s.* gale, storm.  
*mā, māla*, *adj.* adult, mature.  
*maiñ*, *s.* left-handed.  
*maipón*, *n.* maid, virgin.  
*makáralájogn*, *v.* desert.  
*mā'tau*, *s.* nausea.  
*ménjiük*, *n.* grasshopper.  
*mepū'lapū'l*, *adj.* young.  
*meri'amen*, *n.* [cf. *āri* etc.] pair.  
*mekiaúk*, *mekiaúk*, *adj.* feeble, weak, deformed.  
*mōnen*, *adv.* there.  
*moñiniñini*, *v.* whisper.  
*mwai*, *n.* speck.  
*mwājan*, *mwájan*, *v.* see, observe, tend.  
*mwot*, *s.* thread.
- naínanī'kī*, *v.* deify.  
*nē, ne*, *n.* foot, leg; *s.* ankle, footstep, heel, instep, toe.  
*nī*, *adv.* when.  
*nī*, *n.* cocoa-nut tree.  
*nī'tapajon*, *v.* separate.  
*nī'to*, *nītā'we*, *v.* move.
- netéran*, *adj.* abundant, many.
- g'ka*, *v.* call.  
*oñ*, *v.* copulate.  
*ō'ta*, *adv.* only.  
*ō'taut*, *n.* beam.
- pai*, *s.* cocoa-nut leaf.  
*paima*, *n.* reef.  
*paip*, *n.* clay.  
*paj*, *s.* nest.  
*palánapajogn*, *v.* halve.  
*paliive*, *adv.* ahead.  
*pā'ñaul*, *adj.* forty.  
*pā'neta*, *v.* enumerate.  
*páran*, *n.* orange.  
*pāri'apāk*, *adj.* twofold.  
*paúta*, *n.* [Eng.] powder.

- peien*, *n.* handkerchief.  
*pein*, *n.* bait.  
*pējēj*, *n.* [cf. *pēj*] dust.  
*pilejoñ*, *v.* select.  
*pilipwiýli*, *v.* follow.  
*pilū*, *n.* fleet.  
*pímpap*, *adj.* low.  
*piñkita*, *v.* confuse.  
*poiláta*, *v.* boil.  
*pokēla*, *v.* compassionate.  
*pōnōkā'kā*, *adj.* [cf. *pōnkākā*] lazy.  
*popajōñ*, *v.* abort.  
*pōt*, *n.* [Eng.] pot.  
*pōt*, *n.* [Eng.] boat.  
*pō'tel*, *n.* [Eng.] bottle.  
*pūk*, *n.* [Eng.] book, s. Bible.  
*pūk*, *pūkata*, *pūkēti*, *v.* [cf. *pōk*] lift: *pūkēti*, launch.  
*pukapéna*, *pukēti*, *v.* tie.  
*pū'kióñ*, *v.* trust.  
*pū'mpūl*, *n.* flame.—*v.* blaze.  
*pū'tai'we*, *s.* costive.  
*pwarer*, *n.* fountain.  
*pwel*, *n.* cord.  
*pwerk*, *n.* bat.  
*pwijōñ*, *v.* abandon.  
*pwili*, *n.* cowry.  
*pucúje*, *pucúje*, *n.* [cf. *pū'ja*] dung, faeces.  
  
*rau*, *n.* reed; *s.* flute.  
*rīali*, *n.* sister.  
*rīamen*, *adj.* two; *s.* twelve.  
*rip*, *s.* tack.  
*rīr*, *s.* eye-lash.  
*rū'kom*, *n.* crab.  
  
*takárata*, *v.* illume.  
*tapā*, *metapa*, *pron.* how many.  
*tā'taki*, *tā'taki*, *tutaki*, *v.* abhor, despise, hate.  
*taúli*, *tautl'ajōñ*, *v.* [cf. *taúlūl*] pass.  
*tē*, *s.* box.  
*tēk*, *v.* sew.  
*tē'ak*, *v.* feel.  
*tiákati*, *v.* impact [so in MS.].  
*tiárata*, *v.* detect.  
*tíkatíkinpá*, *n.* wrist.  
*tínta*, *v.* affirm, declare.  
*tíntiñ*, *v.* [cf. *intiñ*] tattoo.  
*tōi*, *n.* catarrh.  
*tōk*, *v.* meddle.  
*tōk*, *s.* dipper.

*toka*, *adv.* then.

*tō'ka*, *n.* island.

*tōl*, *s.* left-handed.

*tōla*, *s.* love.

*tō'rōr*, *adj.* diverse.—*adv.* apart: *tōrō'rajōñi*, *tō'rapajōñi*, *v.* differ.

*tū'e*, *n.* case; *s.* couch.

*tūtū'rōk*, *v.* echo.

*ū'alaut*, *adj.* [cf. *uara*, *luut*] corpulent.

*ū'koto*, *v.* come.

*ū'la*, *n.* hill.

*ū'lap*, *n.* uncle.

*ūmpūj*, *ū'mpuj*, *umpuj*, *v.* swell.—*n.* tumor, abscess: *kaūimpū'jata*, dilate.

*ū'mpūl*, *ūmpū'mpūl*, *v.* [cf. *pū'mpūl*] blaze.

*ūmput*, *ū'mput*, *kaūmpūt*, *n.* blister, pock.

*ū'rannā'*, *n.* craw-fish.

*ū'tōk*, *v.* pour; *ūtōkī'we*, *v.* empty.

*wára*, *n.* [cf. *ūa*] seed.

*warei*, *s.* brief.

*wawa*, *n.* valley.

*wen*, *weniwēn*, *v.* dance.

*wénti*, *v.* lie, lay down; *s.* couch.

*wēwē*, *v.* understand.

*wō'nit*, *v.* wring.

*wō'ten*, *v.* cleanse.

*wūla*, *s.* chancre.

## II. ENGLISH-PONAPE VOCABULARY.

---

### NOTE BY THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATION.

As the printing of the preceding part of the Vocabulary was just beginning, Dr. Gulick was called, earlier than had been expected, to proceed to a new mission-field, so that the Committee were deprived of his expected help in carrying the work through the press. The loss, however, was of less account than it would otherwise have been, as the author had quitted Ponape a number of years ago, and was unwilling now to trust himself to undertake more than the simple reproduction in print of the recorded results of his earlier studies in Ponapean. On coming, now, to take up the second part, the Committee found that it was not at all a reversal of the other Vocabulary, but a quite independent work, containing not a few Ponape forms, even root-words, which were not given in the other, and, on the other hand, omitting many English words of which the Ponape equivalents were there given, as well as Ponape equivalents given for the English words included. This state of things we have thought it incumbent on us to remove, at least to a certain degree. We have accordingly put into an "Appendix" to the Ponape-English Vocabulary all the words occurring in the English-Ponape which were not with some confidence referable to roots already set down; and have made such insertions and additions in the English-Ponape Vocabulary as render it a tolerably complete key to the other, with at least one reference to each Ponape root or independent word. We have given also, in brackets, after each word, the root or word under which it is mentioned in the Ponape-English part; or, if the word is a derivative or related word not there expressly mentioned, we have referred to it by a *cf.* within the brackets—except, in either case, where the root itself or other derivatives from it immediately precede. There are frequent inconsistencies of orthography between the two vocabularies: this we have taken account of by adding in the following part an exclamation-point (not used as sign of punctuation) to every word which is to be found differently written in the preceding part. The occurrence of a word here as another part of speech from there, or as parts of speech additional to those there defined, we have, however, passed without notice: it is sufficiently explained by the generally variable character of Ponapean words.

---

- a, *art.* *pot*, *apot*; *men*, *āmen!*; *eu*; *tun*, *atun* [*cf. tun*]; *ēl*, *ael* [*cf. ēl*]; *kop*, *akop* [*cf. kop*].  
*abaft*, *adv.* *mūri*.  
*abandon*, *v.* *kajela* [*jē*], *pwiyoñ*, *pwiøkejoñ* [*cf. pwi'øk*].  
*abate*, *v.* *katikitikiela* [*cf. tik*].  
*abdomen*, *n.* *kapéti*.  
*abhor*, *v.* *tutaki*, *jū'itaki*, *kāñ*, *kailō'ñki*.  
*abide*, *v.* *mia* [*cf. mī*], *mimi!*, *mō'nti*.  
*able*, *adj.* *mekelail* [*kē'lail*].  
*able-bodied*, *adj.* *uara laut*.  
*aboard*, *adv.* *pōn jōp*, *pōn wār*, *pōwa*.  
*abode*, *n.* *wája en mia* [*cf. mī*], *im! a*.  
*abort*, *v.* *popaioñ*.  
*about*, *adv.* *likí*, *límwa*, *ímpa*, *ímpa'n*.  
*above*, *adv.* *pōwa*.

- abroad, *adv.* *jíli*.  
 abscess, *n.* *umpuj*, *kinj*.  
 absent, *adv.* *jóta* [*jō*] *mia* [cf. *mī*].  
 absent, *v.* *kojoón* [cf. *kō*].  
 abstain, *v.* *eter wū'a*.  
 abundant, *adj.* *metoto* [*tōtō*], *néteran*, *rōk*.  
 abuse, *v.* *kaué'la* [*kau*], *wia!* *júitoñ* [cf. *jū'it*], *kapwaíkōñi*.  
 accept, *v.* *ále*; see *wúrāk*.  
 accidental, *adj.* *me pēn kō'to* [cf. *kō*].  
 accomplish, *v.* *kairé'la*.  
 accord, *v.* *kátakáatak* [cf. *kā'tāk*] *péna*.  
 accost, *v.* *kajámuo* [cf. *-mo*].  
 accuse, *v.* *kaináki!*.  
 ache, *v.* *mátok*, *mato'kata*, *kamatok* :—*n.* *mátok*.  
 acid, *adj.* *mekátik* [cf. *kat-*], *kátik*.  
 acknowledge, *v.* *kájalé'ta!*, *kajaleiñ* [both *kajalei*], *kajánjaleiñ* [cf. *jánjal*].  
 across, *adj.* *pō'ñapo'ñ!*.  
 act, *n.* or *v.* *wi'a*, *wi'awi'a*.  
 active, *adj.* *mwátañ*, *merā'rā*.  
 actually, *adv.* *mēalel!*.  
 add, *v.* *kí'qñ* [cf. *ki*], *kí'qñ ímpa*, *paté'qñ* [cf. *pat*].  
 address, *v.* *lókaiñ* [cf. *lókáia*], *intaíqñ*.  
 adhere, *v.* *paté'qñ* [cf. *pat*].  
 adieu, *n.* *kamú'rimú'r!*.  
 adjudge, *v.* *majáni*, *pōñg'ki*.  
 admire, *v.* *kapiná*, *kapéia*.  
 admit, *v.* *kapítelōñ* [*pit*].  
 adopt, *v.* *náinaki*, *ále!* *nā*.  
 adore, *v.* *májak täl a*.  
 adorn, *v.* *kapátala*, *kápat*.  
 adrift, *adj.* *peúla* [*peí*].  
 adult, *adj.* *mä'la*, *larútela* [cf. *laut*], *mä*.  
 adultery, *n.* *nének*; commit ad., *nénekoñ*.  
 advent, *n.* *kōto* [cf. *kō*], *pō'roto* [cf. *por*].  
 adversary, *n.* *mēn peíqñ* [cf. *pei*], *mēl'mwinti'ti'qñ* [cf. *imwinti'ti*].  
 advise, *v.* *pá'takiñ* [cf. *páta'k*].  
 affection, *n.* see *lo'lū*.  
 affirm, *v.* *tinta*, *lókáia*.  
 affix, *v.* *kapaté'qñ* [cf. *pat*] *ímpa*.  
 afflict, *v.* *kámakáma* or *kámékáme* [*káme*].  
 afraid, *adj.* *májak*, *lqm*.  
 aft, *n.*, after, *adj.*, afterward, *adv.* *mū'ri*.  
 afternoon, *adj.* *nínjáuaj*, *nínjauaj en jaútik* [*jau*], *mūri'n jauaj* [*jau*].  
 again, *adv.* *pil*, *pilé'u*, *pilā'pák* [cf. *pil*].  
 aged, *adj.* *paíkipgt*.  
 agile, *adj.* *merára!*.  
 agitated, *adj.* *ápijo*.  
 ague, *n.* *mēn pau*, *pau*; aguish, *adj.* *pauta*.

- ahead, *adv.* *mō'wa, pali'iwe.*  
 aid, *v.* *paigōñ* [pa], *iōñ, apwáli!*.  
 ail, *v.* *kaimakīti*; ailing, *adj.* *jōjō'mau* [cf. *jō, mau*], *luit!*.  
 aim, *v.* *inenawegōñ* [cf. *i'nen*].  
 alarm, *v.* *puriomwūkila, lōmakūla* [cf. *lōm*], *lōmūrita* [do.].  
 alcohol, *n.* *kerōk* or *krok*.  
 alight, *v.* *kerēti*; see *jip*.  
 alike, *adv.* *tūa, titū'a, tūtūa, titūata* [*tūa*].  
 aliment, *n.* *mēn mō'na, kan, kijenmō'na* [*kij*].  
 alive, *adj.* *memaúr, maur.*  
 all, *n.* and *adj.* *kō'rūj, kōrūjia, kān!*.  
 allay, *v.* *kamō'l, kamolēti* [*mol*].  
 allwise, *adj.* *kūpūrakōñ* [cf. *kūpū'ra*].  
 almighty, *adj.* *māj mā'namā'n! ia.*  
 alone, *adj.* *kēlēp, ta, ita, kēlepük* [cf. *kēlē'p*].  
 along, *adv.* *impu'n, limwā'n.*  
 aloud, *adj.* *melāvit* [cf. *laut*].  
 alphabet, *n.* *uāra* (or *wāra*) *en tō'rapwa.*  
 also, *conj.* *ā, ô, pil, ári.*  
 altar, *n.* *kō'juk jaraúi!*.  
 alter, *v.* *wōketājōñ, wōketapajōñ* [*wō'kit*].  
 always, *adv.* *kōkō'tō kōkō'tō* [cf. *kō*], if from the past towards the present; *kōkō'lā kōkō'lā* [*kō*], if from the present forward; *jō'tā [jō] tū'keti* [*tuk*].  
 amaze, *v.* *kāpūri'omwī'kī* [*pūr-*].  
 amid, amidst, *prep.* *nanapō'n.*  
 amiss, *adv.* *mējuít.*  
 amuse, *v.* *kamatōníkī.*  
 ancestors, *n.* *inojō'ta'n jáma* [cf. *jam*].  
 anchor, *n.* *paútōk, mēn pau'tōk, paípōñ* :—*v.* *paútōk, pau'tō'katī!, paípōñ.*  
 ancient, *adj.* *mēn kā'ua!, mēriiñ.*  
 ancle, *n.* *tū kīlī'n nē* or *tūkilinē!*.  
 and, *conj.* *ā, ô, pil, ári.*  
 angel, *n.* *áni en kātā'r!, áni.*  
 anger, *n.*, angry, *adj.* *mā'kār!, liñárañír, ániañ, kaúnjōp*; be angry, *liketōk, wō'rawo'r.*  
 angle, *n.* *kaim.*  
 animal, *n.* *māñ*; animals, names of (except birds and insects, which see) *kítik, kīñ, lū'tōk, lámwōr, málék, mā'ke, mánamá-nenjēri, mantapap, pū'rok, pwērk*; (marine) *línkir, manī'ka, oñmp, pílek, rū'kōm, u'ju, u'rannā', wei.*  
 animated, *adj.* *memaúr* [cf. *maur*].  
 anoint, *v.* *kei, u'jor.*  
 another, *adj.* and *pron.* *ēñ!, pilē'ñ; a'pot!, pilā'pot; akiñ!* [*kij*], *pil akiñ.*  
 answer, *v.* *jápoñ, pánjapoñ, intaiqōñ* :—*n.* *pajapo'ñapa.*  
 ant, *n.* *kāt*; white ant, *lōñ en móñ, lōñ.*  
 antic, *adj.* *mēn mātōñ.*  
 anxious (be), *v.* *injinōki.*

- any, *adj* and *n.* *méamen*, *méaköt*, *méapot!* etc.  
 apart, *adv.* *tō'rōr*, *tō'paŋn* [cf. *tō*], *kēlēpāta!*.  
 apology, *n.* *ük'i'kitq'ki!*.  
 appal, *v.* *kamajapwēki* [cf. *májapwērk*], *kapūriqomwīki* [*pur-*],  
     *kalq'malq'mū'rita* [cf. *lqm*].  
 appear, *v. por.*  
 appoint, *v.* *intinta*, *majáni*, *kālik*.  
 apt, *adj.* *mekātak* [cf. *kātāk*].  
 architect, *n.* *jōu en wī'a īm*, *jō'upwal* [cf. *jōu*].  
 arise, *v.* *kōta* [*kō*], *tautā'we* [*tau*], *aúta*; arose, *paúrita* [*paur*] *er*.  
 ark, *n.* *wārim* [*im*].  
 arm, *n. pa*; armpit, *n. pan! pa*.  
 arms, *n.* *ko'jik*.  
 around, *adv.* *līmwa*, *līki*, *ímpa*.  
 arouse, *v.* *kaúpwal*, *kapāúrata!* [*paur*], *kapírita!* [*pīr*], *pō'ñen*.  
 array, *v.* *kapítala*.  
 arrow-root, *n.* *mō'kamq'k*.  
 artery, *n.* *jāl*.  
 artful, *adj.* *wítin*, *katak* [cf. *kātāk*] *wítin*.  
 artless, *adj.* *jēja wī'a*, *jēja lámaldám*, *jēja wítin*.  
 ascend, *v.* *kōta* [cf. *kō*], *jamata*, *tautā'we!* [*tau*].  
 ashamed, *adj.* *nō'manq'k*.  
 ashes, *n.* *pēj*.  
 ask, *v.* *pō'ki*, *peítok*, *i'tok*, *kalalápok*, *jákara*, *kaino'mwa*.  
 asleep, *adj.* *mair*, *memáir*, *mairila*.  
 assemble, *v.* *kōpena* [cf. *kō*], *pokonapena* [cf. *pō'kon*], *túrapena*  
     [*tar*], *tapq'kapena* [*tapqk*], *kī'pena* [*kī*].  
 assent, *v.* *an*, *anatā'ta!*.  
 assert, *v.* *intinta* [*inta*], *lōkaíia*, *majáni*.  
 athirst, *adv.* *mē'n nūm!* *pil ata*, *mē'n nūm* (or *nōm*) *pī'lakī* [cf. *pīl*].  
 atom, *n.* *kíjen* [*kij*] *típ pwiitikitíkia!*, *típejo*.  
 atone, *v.* *tōm*.  
 atrocious, *adv.* *mejákanákan* [*jak-*], *mejakanakā'nia*.  
 attack, *v.* *peiqn* [*pei*], *káme*.  
 attempt, *v.* *jō'n*, *jō'ñata*, *jō'ñajō'ñ*.  
 attend, *v.* *līki*, *līkiéla*, *kō'roñ!*, *kapāítok*; attendant, *n.* *iqn*.  
 attire, *n.* *kā'pāt*, *mē'n kā'pāt* :—*v.* *kōqñ* [cf. *kō*] *nan líkau*, *kíriqñ*  
     [*kīrē*] *nan líkau*, *kāpāt*, *kā'pātakīta*.  
 author, *n.* *me wiata*.  
 autumn, *n.* *nánijūl*.  
 await, *v.* *au'la*, *auñ*.  
 awake, *v.* *pírita!* [*pir*], *kapírita*, *paúrita* [*paur*], *kaúpwal* :—*adv.*  
     *pēpē't*, *pēpē'tata*.  
 away, *adv.* *we*, *eewe* [*we*], *joñ*.  
 awhile, *adv.* *méakij* [cf. *kij*], *māj* [*maj?*].  
 axe, *n.* *jíla*, *mē'n pálapál*.
- babble, *v.* *lōkaíia mwal*.  
 babe, *n.* *pō'lel*, *jéri pōlel*.  
 back, *n.* *jákari*, *pónjákari* :—*adv.* *mū'ri* :—*v.* *pwi'qk*.

- backbone, *n.* *tī en jaúra*.  
 backside, *n.* *páli mū'ri*.  
 bad, *adj.* *mējuit*, *jákanákan*, *jōta mau*, *kákapit mwal*, *lipū'jiñar*.  
 bag, *n.* *ēt*.  
 baggage, *n.* *kō'pwa*.  
 ball, *v.* *lím*.  
 bait, *n.* *pein*, *pan*.  
 bake, *v.* *ū'mūm*, *ūm*.  
 bald, *adj.* *mō'namat!*  
 ball, *n.* *mepónapón!*, *mēn pónapón* [*pōn*], *kō'njip*.  
 ballad, *n.* *kaul*.  
 bamboo, *n.* *álek*.  
 banana, *n.* *ūt*.  
 bane, *n.* *mēn kamē'la*.  
 bare, *adj.* *kilijo!*  
 bargain, *v.* and *n.* *ínau!*, *ínau en nāt*.  
 bark, *n.* *kili*.  
 bark, *v.* *ñoñ!*  
 barrel, *n.* *pō'kit*.  
 barren, *adj.* *to'pwən*.  
 barter, *v.* *nāt*.  
 base, *n.* *pā*, *pali pā*, *tā'pi!*.  
 basin, *n.* *tāt*.  
 basket, *n.* *kō'pōu*, *kī'am*.  
 bat, *n.* *pwērk*.  
 bathe, *v.* *tūtū* [and *tū*], *to'pato'p*, *tupatup* [*tūtū*].  
 battle, *v.* *pēi*, *mweijuit!*, *maun!*.  
 bawl, *v.* *wū'ravū'r* [*wūr*].  
 beach, *n.* *ō'rōr!*, *nī'ō'rōr* [cf. *oror*].  
 bead, *n.* *ū'a en tū'ka* [*wa*] (pronounced *wā'ntūka*).  
 beam, *n.* *ō'taut*.  
 bear (bring forth) *v.* *naítik*.  
 beard, *n.* *álij*.  
 beast, *n.* *mān*.  
 beat, *v.* *káme* or *kama*, *kámakáma*, *wō'ki*, *pwā'ki!*.  
 beautiful, *mekájalel* [*kaj*], *kínan*.  
 becalm, *v.* *kamō'l*, *kamōlēti*.  
 because, *conj.* *pwe!*, *pwéki!*, *áki*.  
 beckon, *v.* *ō'lē*.  
 beef, *n.* *kij en kau*, *ū'tūka* [cf. *útuk*] 'n kau.  
 before, *adv.* and *prep.* *māj!*, *mō'wa*.  
 beg, *v.* *pō'ki*, *jákare!*, *ī'tqk*.  
 beget, *v.* *naítik*, *wīáta*.  
 begin, *v.* *píñkiti*, *tāpiā'ta!*.  
 begone, *v.* *kōve* [*kō*], *en kōjoñ* [cf. *kō*].  
 behind, *prep.* *mū'ri*.  
 behold, *v.* *ñār*, *kī'lōñ!*.  
 believe, *v.* *tū'kiqñ*, *kamē'alel* [cf. *méalel*], *pō'jon!*, *péikiqñ* [*pei*],  
*kalúiqñ* [*kā'lū*].  
 belly, *n.* *kapéti!*, *loñalóñá*.

- belong, *v.* *nain.*  
 below, *adv.* *pā*, *pān* áníni, *páli pa.*  
 belt, *n.* *tōr*, *waiwai*, *nīn.*  
 beloved, *adj.* *kōmpo'ka*, *jeijei*, *kō'niko'n*, *májamáj.*  
 bend, *v.* *kúpwal*, *kupwálapena*, *kōj.*  
 beneath, *adv.* *pān*, *pā*, *páli pā*, *ūlati'wē.*  
 benight, *v.* *wája* *pōñieti* [*pōñ*].  
 benign, *adj.* *kátak!*, *kalánan!*  
 beside, *prep.* *limwā'n*, *ímpā'n.*  
 best, *adj.* *mau kōwā'lāp*, *māj mauia*, *mūmaū'* [*mau*] *kōwā'lāp* *jōñ* *kō'rūj!*  
 better, *adj.* *maújoñ* [cf. *mau*]; see *māk.*  
 between, *prep.* *nanapóñ.*  
 bewail, *v.* *kō'ñijo'ñ*, *mauk*, *maúkaki.*  
 beyond, *adv.* *páli'lā!*, *pálio*, *kailō'wejōñ* [*ilō'we*].  
 bible, *n.* *pük jaraúi!*, *páipel.*  
 bier, *n.* *rō.*  
 big, *adj.* *mekalaúmūn* [*kal-*], *lápalaáp*, *kōwálap!*, *wō'lik!*, *alap!*.  
 billow, *n.* *í'luk.*  
 bind, *v.* *jálapena* [cf. *jal*], *pírapéna* [cf. *pir*], *inaúpena* [cf. *í'nau*], *ínaúreti.*  
 bird, *n.* *mān*, *mān me kin pipí'r* [*pir*]; birds, names of, *jīk*, *kū'tōr*, *lipō'rūk*, *mū'roi*, *téíap*, *tūt.*  
 bird-lime, *n.* *pvūl.*  
 bit, *n.* *kiy*, *ákij*, *tir.*  
 bite, *v.* *kapéna!*.  
 bitter, *adj.* *kátik*, *mekátik.*  
 black, *adj.* *tōn'tōn*, *metō'ntōn*, *tō'ntōl* [*tō'ntōn*]; blacken, *v.* *katō'n-tōli* [cf. *tō'ntōn*]; blackness, *n.* *tō'ntōn.*  
 bladder, *n.* *ímpwei* or *mpwai.*  
 blame, *v.* *kainá'ki*, *kajenta*; see *kā'ñterauui*, *kípan.*  
 blanket, *n.* *mēn pwaípwai* [cf. *pwai*], *pū'patei!*, *peláñkej!*.  
 blaspheme, *v.* *kaukí'la mival*, *jenjérakí'ta* [*jénjer*], *jénjer tī'n áni.*  
 blaze, *n.* *ū'mpūl*, *pū'mpūl*, *ūmpū'mpūl.*  
 bleed, *v.* *lōka áramají!*, *kápit*, *kapítapít*, *kī'jōñ* [cf. *ki*] *inta.*  
 bless, *v.* *lōkáia* *mau qñ*; blessed, *adj.* *perénta*, *perénakita!*, *injí-namaula.*  
 blind, *adj.* *májakún.*  
 blister, *v.* *kaú'mpūt* :—*n.* *q'ímpwai*, *ū'mpūt*; blister-plaster, *mē'n kaúmpūt.*  
 blood, *n.* *nta* or *ínta.*  
 bloom, *v.* *ū'a.*  
 blossom, *n.* *wā* [cf. *wa*, *ūa*].  
 blow, *v.* *pōk*, *í'rip*, *í'ripók.*  
 blue, *adj.* *tō'ntōn!*.  
 board, *n.* *tínap.*  
 boast, *v.* *lōkáia laut.*  
 boat, *n.* *pōt.*  
 body, *n.* *uára* or *uóra.*  
 boil, *v.* *pō'lōl* (*Kiti*), *poiláta* (*Metalanim*).

- bold, *adj.* *kō'mwat!*.  
 bone, *n.* *tū*.  
 bonnet, *n.* *lijōrōp!* *en lī*.  
 book, *n.* *mēn tō'rapwa*, *pūk*, *kijellikau* [*kij*].  
 border, *n.* *kail*.  
 bore, *v.* *pū'ra* [*pur*].  
 bosom, *n.* *pān mwā'rāmwār!*, *pān eti*.  
 botch, *v.* *wia juít*.  
 bottle, *n.* *po'tel*.  
 bottom, *n.* *pā*, *tā'pi!*.  
 bough, *n.* *rā*.  
 bounteous, *adj.* *jápan!*, *kátak!*, *kijakij* [*kij*], *jákaro*.  
 bow, *v.* *táirük* [-*karü'k*], *pōreti'jōn*.  
 bowels, *n.* *mājā'lī!*.  
 box, *n.* *kōpa*, *tē'n kō'pa*, *kō'kōn*.  
 boy, *n.* *pū'tak!*, *jérimān* [*jéri*], *jéríol*, *jū'pwinol*, *manakop*.  
 braid, *v.* *inítata*, *í'rata* [*ir*].  
 brain, *n.* *malio'io!*, *mā'liā'a*.  
 branch, *n.* *rā*, *jaraña*: branched, *adj.* *jérañ*.  
 brand, *n.* *kílelapa!*.  
 brave, *adj.* *kō'mwat!*, *jo'ta mājak*.  
 brawler, *n.* *paupaúlap*.  
 bread-fruit, *n.* *māi*; ripe, *mata*, *meta*; prepared, *mar*; jack-fruit, *māi māt*.  
 breadth, *n.* *tē*.  
 break, *v.* *ō'la* [cf. *ō*], *tímpajōn* [*tímp*], *mwī'pajōn* [*mwī*] etc.: *katimpajōn* [*tímp*], *kauē'la* [*kau*], *pwaláñapajōn!* [*pwā'lāñ*], *kamwī'pajōn* [cf. *mwī*], *kamō'napajōn*.  
 breast, *n.* *tī tū* [cf. *tit*].  
 breath, *n.* *ań en aúa!*; breathe, *v.* *ajájemor* [cf. *ájimor*].  
 breed, *v.* *kapárapár* [*kapā'r*], *naítik*, *kaparajíli* [cf. *kapā'r*].  
 brief, *adj.* *memótamót* [cf. *mo-*], *nōn warei*, *pítapút*, *mwátañ*.  
 bright, *adj.* *mēlo'nilōñ*, *línán*, *línalín* [cf. *línán*], *tíntilmarā'ki*.  
 bring, *v.* *wā'to* [*wā*], *ūjiketo!*.  
 brittle, *adj.* *típatíp*.  
 broad, *adj.* *meté'lap* [*iē*].  
 broil, *v.* *í'nīn!*, *í'nīm*.  
 broken, *adj.* *ō'lar* [cf. *ō*], *tímpajōner* [*tímp*], *karijapajoń*.  
 brood, *v.* *kō'npwai*.  
 brook, *n.* *pūl*.  
 broom, *n.* *kop en nōk* [*nōk*].  
 brother, *n.* *rī* :—*v.* *riánaki*.  
 brown, *adj.* *tō'nton*.  
 bubble, *n.* *ō'mpwai* or *mpwai* :—*v.* *po'lol!*.  
 bucket, *n.* *po'kit*.  
 bud, *n.* *ū'a*, *maja en tū'ka*, *kū'pwi*.  
 bug, *n.* *mān*.  
 build, *v.* *kaúata!*, *wī'ita*, *jarapáta* [cf. *jār?*].  
 bundle, *n.* *kop*, *pwo'luj!*, *kō'rük!*.  
 burn, *v.* *ijikáta* [cf. *iyik*], *ro'nalá*, *mwíyik*; see *kū'nti*.

- burst, *v.* *jana*.
- bury, *v.* *jér'ti!* [*jer*], *járapēti!* [*jā'rāp*].
- busy, *adj.* *jō'pijōk!*.
- butterfly, *n.* *lipā'rūrū*.
- buttocks, *n.* *kāō*.
- button, *n.* *pur*.
- buy, *v.* *nāti'* [*nat*], *nátie'to* [cf. *nat*].
- by, *adv.* *limwā'n*, *mpan* (or *impan*).
- by-and-by, *adv.* *ū'timaj*, *mū'ri*, *mū'ri kij*, *ē'urān!*
- cabin, *n.* *kápi* [*kápe*] 'n *jōp mū'ri* (i. e. the hold of a ship aft).
- cable, *n.* *jálamōt* [cf. *jāl*].
- cackle, *v.* *tíkak*.
- cage, *n.* *ū*.
- calico, *n.* *likau mo'ñaro'ña*.
- call, *v.* *o'ka*, *líkueri*, *eténiai*, *líkawor*, *wō'ravorg'ñ*.
- calm, *adj.* *mōlē'la* [*mōl*]:—*v.* *kamōlē'ti* [*mōl*].
- can, *v.* *kin*, *kak pā*; cannot, *jō'ta* [*jō*] *kin* etc.
- candid, *adj.* *jō tukom*, *jā'njāl!*, *lélapōk*.
- cannon, *n.* *kō'jik lápaláp*.
- cane, *n.* *jō'kon!*.
- canoe, *n.* *wār*.
- cap, *n.* *lijō'rop*.
- cape, *n.* *ī'mwi!*'n *jap*.
- care, *n.* *ápwal*.
- carpenter, *n.* *jōupwal!*, *me kin pálapál*, *kā'pinta* [Eng.].
- carry, *v.* *ále*, *wā*, *ū'jik*; be carried, *kūk*.
- cascade, *n.* *tō'nr!*.
- case, *n.* *kítia*, *kítipa!*, *tüe*.
- cast, *v.* *kajé'* [cf. *kajé'k*].
- castrate, *v.* *lō'ka*, *lō'ka ú'jūl!*.
- cataract, *n.* (of eye) *májamam*.
- catarrh, *n.* *tōi*.
- catch, *v.* *kōléti* [*kōl*], *párük!*, *parū'keti!*, *pō'rük*.
- cathartic, *n.* *wíni en po'kipo'k!*.
- caul, *n.* *pwain en májā'l!*.
- cause, *v.* *wí'a*, *karé'to*, *tápiata* [cf. *tápi*].
- cave, *n.* *pwōr*, *pwōr pan tā'kai*; see *pājet*.
- cease, *v.* *tū'keti*, *pwí'joñ* [cf. *pwí'qk*], *pwí'kejóñ* [do.]; ceaseless, *adj.* *jō'ta tük*, *jōta tüketi*, *jōta kin tū'keti*, *kōkō'la kōkō'la* [*kō*].
- celebrated, *adj.* *intánt!*.
- centre, *n.* *nánapoñ*.
- certain, *adv.* *medálel!* *kōwalap!*, *méapwai*.
- chafe, *v.* *ī'rij*, *étiel* [*el*].
- chain (cable), *n.* *jálamot* [cf. *jāl*].
- chair, *n.* *mēn mómo't* [*mōt*].
- chalk, *n.* *tā'kai pō'tapō't*.
- challenge, *v.* *kátarpō'pā!*, *kātā'rtō'rpe'na*, *papa*.
- chancre, *n.* *wūla kinj*.
- change, *v.* *wō'ketajóñ!* [*wokit*], *píkela*.

- channel, *n.* *tāu*.  
 charcoal, *n.* *mō'lūj*.  
 charm, *n.* and *v.* *ūnāni!*, *paia*.  
 chasm, *n.* *pwōr*, *wája wē'wē*.  
 cheap, *adj.* *pwain tīkatik* [*tik*].  
 cheat, *v.* *kō'tawē*.  
 cheek, *n.* *jē'pa!*, *līkin jē'pa* [cf. *līki*, *līkinjap*]: cheek-bone, *n.*  
*pūkī'a'n mája* [*pū'kia*].  
 cherish, *v.* *kálaka*.  
 chew, *v.* *rū'ka*.  
 chicken, *n.* *pū'rok!*.  
 chide, *v.* *kitā'we* [cf. *kitaú*], *patā'kioñ* [cf. *pātā'k*].  
 chief, *n.* *mō'njap*, *jerī'jo*, *jōpēti*, *rōjl*, *nānapei*, *tauk*, *wā'jai*.  
 child, *n.* *jéri*.  
 chilly, *adj.* *paúta* [cf. *pau*].  
 chin, *n.* *kaíkai*.  
 chip, *n.* *tī'p*, *tip en tū'ka*.  
 choke, *v.* *lō*, *lōki* [cf. *lo*], *pīnawō'raki* [cf. *pin*, *wō'ra*], *pol*.  
 choose, *v.* *maúki* [*mau*], *men aie*, *men nainaki*.  
 chop, *v.* *pálápál* [*pal*], *párapár*.  
 circle, *n.* *jāl kō'kō* [cf. *jalikō'kō*], *intiñkátū*.  
 circumnavigate, *v.* *pítā'ki*, *pitapitā'ki* [*pítāk*].  
 city, *n.* *kā'nīm* [see *kā*] *ákā*.  
 clan, *n.* *tūp*, *jou*.  
 clatter, *v.* *kataíroní!*.  
 claw, *n.* *kíki*.  
 clay, *n.* *paip*.  
 clean, *adj.* *mekō'lakō'l*, *kō'lakō'l*.  
 cleanse, *v.* *kī'jōñ* [cf. *kī*] *pwē'l!*, *wō'ten*, *lū'pa*, *lū'palū'p*, *kamekō'la-kō'liata* [cf. *kō'lakō'l*].  
 cleave, *v.* *palánapajgn* [cf. *pal*].  
 clever, *adj.* *kátak!*, *éja wī'a*.  
 climb, *v.* *taúta* [cf. *tau*].  
 close, *v.* *ritiñeti* [*ritiñí*].  
 close, *adv.* *kō'renapéna* [cf. *kōren*].  
 cloth, *n.* *līkau*, *tēi*.  
 cloud, *n.* *tápōk*, *lōñ*.  
 coal, *n.* *mō'lūj*.  
 coast, *n.* *ōror*.  
 coat, *n.* *jákít*.  
 cock, *n.* *kīñ*.  
 cockroach, *n.* *kōl*.  
 cocoa-nut, *n.* *pēn*, *ūp*, *áriñ*; empty, *mōn*; half do., *pōntāl*: cocoa-nut tree, *n.* *nī*: cocoa-nut leaf, *n.* *pai nī*, *tē én pai nī*; midrib of, *nōk*: cocoanut-shell cup, *n.* *ijok*.  
 cohabit, *v.* *kálel*, *kálakálel* [cf. *kalel*].  
 cold, *adj.* *pau*, *lōmū'rita*, *lō'malōmū'rita*.  
 collect, *v.* *kī'pena* [*ki*].  
 color, *n.* *mwai*.  
 comb, *n.* *mēn kō'kō mō'ña*.—*v.* *kō'kō*.

come, *v.* *kō'to* [*kō*], *ū'koto*, *táñoto* [cf. *tañ*], *pwiłoto!* [*pwil*]; came, *jō'matō'er* [*jom*], *kōtō er* [cf. *kō*].  
 command, *n.* and *v.* *mājā'ni!*, *pōñō'ki*, *ītauári*, *kā'lik* [cf. *kalék*].  
 commence, *v.* *píñikitī!*; be commenced, *púriqk*.  
 common, *adj.* *māl* or *mwāl*.  
 compare, *v.* *jōñapena*, *jō'ñoñ* [cf. *jōñ*].  
 compassion, *n.* *pō'kapo'ka!*, *kátak!*; compassionate, *v.* *poke'la*, *pō'kapo'ka*.  
 comprehend, *v.* *eja*.  
 conceal, *v.* *ō'kila!*, *ókjyoñ* [cf. *ō'ki*].  
 conch, *n.* *jaúi* or *joui*.  
 conciliate, *v.* *tōm*, *tō'maki*, *tō'makipéna* [cf. *tōm*].  
 condition, *n.* *íra*.  
 conduct, *v.* *kuhuv'e* [cf. *álū*], *pökára*, *ūk*.  
 confer, *v.* *ki'qn* [cf. *ki*], *ki'we* [*ki*], *pōñawé* [cf. *pō'ni*], *kijakíjyoñ* [cf. *kiij*].  
 confess, *v.* *intínta*, *patā'nikitáyoñ* [cf. *pātā'k?*], *kajaléiyoñ* [-lei], *wē'kāta!* [*wék*].  
 confide, *v.* *tū'kiyoñ* [*tū'ki*], *po'jon!*, *kalū'iyoñ* [*kālu*].  
 conform, *v.* *wia'tu'a*, *pārōkiōñ!* [*pā'rōk*], *pārō'kapéna* [cf. *pā'rōk*].  
 confuse, *v.* *piñkitū*, *kipēti*.  
 conjure, *v.* *ūnání!*.  
 conquer, *v.* *ñiáñiáyoñ!*, *alē'ti*, *paliakē'lailajoñ* [cf. *kē'lail*].  
 consent, *v.* *añatáta!* [*añ*], *áñyoñ* [cf. *añ*], *iñirō'kki* [cf. *iñirōk*].  
 consequence, *n.* *mū'ri*.  
 consider, *v.* *lámalam*.  
 console, *v.* *lōlamáu*.  
 conspire, *v.* *īnaújuitapéna* [cf. *īnau*, *juít*].  
 constant, *adj.* *metō'ntō'n* [*tō'ntōn*], *pōtapót*.  
 constrain, *v.* *apē'na*, *jérakī'ta* [*jer*].  
 construct, *v.* *wiáta* [*wia*], *kauwáta* [*kau*].  
 consult, *v.* *lōkáiapéna* [cf. *lōkaáia*], *ko'joipena* [cf. *kojoi*], *imaúpena* [cf. *īnau*], *kapakipena*.  
 contemporaneous, *adj.* *ni mwei éta* [cf. *et*], *ni mwei o*.  
 contents, *n.* *kang'ña*, *ītipa*.  
 continually, *adv.* *ūanjaú ko'rūj*.  
 contrary, *adj.* *kō'tiwū*.  
 converse, *v.* *ko'jako'joipéna* [cf. *kojoi*], *lōkaáia lōkáiapena*, *ītauári*, *metakánta* [cf. *métakan*].  
 cook, *v.* *ūm*; cooked, *élū*, *elū'er* [cf. *élū*].  
 cool, *adj.* *lámalamū'ri*.  
 coop, *n.* *ū*.  
 copulate, *v.* *oñ* [cf. *on*], *pük*.  
 coral, *n.* *tā'kai mai*, *rār*.  
 cord, *n.* *kijen* [*kij*] *pvel*, *jal!*.  
 core, *n.* *pū'ria!*.  
 cork, *v.* *pin* :—*n.* *pínapa*.  
 corner, *n.* *kaim*.  
 corpulent, *adj.* *ū'alaut*, *mevi'en* [*wi*].  
 correct, *adj.* *īnen*, *pōñ!*.

- corrupt, *v. kauēla* [*kau*].  
 cost, *n. pwaina*; costly, *adj. pwai* [cf. *pwain*, *-na*] *laut*, *pwai kajō'mpwān!*.  
 costive, *adj. jōta pū'tai'we*, *jōta jāk!*.  
 couch, *n. túe'n wénti*, *poñk* [cf. *pañk*].  
 cough, *n. and v. kópakóp*.  
 count, *v. wátok*.  
 country, *n. jäp*.  
 couple (married), *n. pōpaút*, *peneínei*.  
 courageous, *adj. kō'mwāt!*.  
 court, *n. and v. ã'rir*, *ar̄'ripa*.  
 cover, *v. pwáinti* [*pwain*]; see *katū'pwel* :—*n. pwaina*.  
 covert, *n. wája rir*.  
 covet, *v. nō'rōka!*.  
 cowardly, *adj. májapwērk*.  
 cowry, *n. pwili*.  
 crab, *n. rū'kōm*, *omp*.  
 crack, *v. léjer*, *pwálapajón* [cf. *pwāl* etc.], *lijā*, *tupwā'l*.  
 crackling sound, *n. mó'kōr*.  
 craw-fish, *n. û'rannā'*.  
 crawl, *v. kō'rip*, *kō'rakō'rip*.  
 crazy, *adj. pwéipweí*.  
 creek, *n. tāū!*.  
 crest, *n. rōpwa*.  
 crimson, *adj. waitáta!*.  
 cripple, *n. po'koloń!*.  
 crooked, *adj. mē'apū* [*pū*], *mē'pū* [do.], *píročk*.  
 crop, *n. see tia*.  
 cross, *n. lō'pū* :—*adj. kaúnjop!*, *mákar*.  
 cross-eyed, *adj. mája pírok*, *májapoń*, *májel*.  
 crouch, *v. taíruk* [cf. *tairú'karu'k*].  
 crow, *v. kō'korōt*.  
 crowd, *n. and v. po'kon*, *kapā'r*, *pwei en áramaj*.  
 crush, *v. pak*.  
 cry, *v. mūmaúk!*, *wür*.  
 cubit, *n. típōnénpá*.  
 cultivate, *v. mó'jap!*, *jápajáp!*, *ménjer*, *mō'tamō't*.  
 cunning, *adj. kátak!* *wítin*.  
 cup, *n. tāl*.  
 curling, *adj. jérań*, *po'konj*.  
 current, *n. āt*, *ē*.  
 cut, *v. lō'ka*, *jéra* [*jer*], *lipuk!*; see *tar*.  
 dance, *v. wen*, *weniwen* :—*n. nij*.  
 dandle, *v. kamaít*, *mo'ton*.  
 dare, *v. kōmwátki* [cf. *kōmwat*].  
 dark, *adj. rōt*, *rō'tarō't*; darken, *v. kārō'tī*, *rō'tōn*.  
 darling, *n. kōmpo'ka*.  
 dart, *n. kornemánt* [cf. *kōń-*].  
 daub, *v. līkō'maki*.

- daughter, *n.* *jéripén* [*jeri*].  
dawn, *n.* *ninjáirán*.  
day, *n.* *rān*, *nírān!*; day after, *mánta*; day-break, *n.* *ninjō'rān!* [*jaur*]; day-star, *n.* *ūjürān!*.  
dazzle, *v.* see *máleta*, *ng'kano'k*.  
dead, *adj.* *mē'la* [*mē*], *túpo'kela!* [*túpo'k*], *tauī'la* [cf. *tau*], *mátela* [*mát*], *jō'la* [*jō*] *mū'a* [cf. *mū*].  
deaf, *adj.* *jalō'na* *pō'la* [cf. *pol*], *jō'ta* [*jō*] *ko'rōn!* *waja*.  
dearth, *n.* *ijūl*.  
death, *n.* *mē'la* [*mē*], *mátela* [*mát*], *tauī'la* [cf. *tau*].  
deceive, *v.* *kikom*, *ko'tave*.  
decide, *v.* *wi'awi'a* [*wi'a*].  
declare, *v.* *tinta*, *kajaleēta* [cf. *kajaleí*].  
dedicate, *v.* *aúraméi*.  
deed, *n.* *wi'a*.  
deep, *adj.* *lol*, *mē'adol!*, *lo'letive* :—*n.* *nam*.  
defame, *v.* *lōkaá* *jū'iti* [cf. *jū'it*], *kinē'iqñ!*.  
defile, *v.* *kapwélapweeli* [cf. *pwélapwél*].  
deformed, *adj.* *mō'kiawuk*.  
defy, *v.* *katár!* *pā'pā*.  
degrade, *v.* *kajapwóiliti* [cf. *jápwil*].  
deify, *v.* *naínaní'kī*.  
delay, *v.* *auwi*, *auwi'a* [cf. *auñ'*].  
delight, *v.* *maúki* [*mau*], *injínamaúki* [cf. *injin*].  
deliver, *v.* *ki'qñ* [*ki*], *ki'ta!* [do.], *kapítela* [cf. *pit*], *kamaiaúa* [*maiaúa*].  
deluge, *n.* *nō'lik*.  
deny, *v.* *kāmā me!*, *kaíkom* [cf. *kalék?*].  
depart, *v.* *kōlójon* [cf. *kō*], *jo'mala* [*jōm*].  
depend, *v.* *metō'jon*.  
depress, *v.* *kaítí* [cf. *kái?*].  
deride, *v.* *kaúrūr*, *ko'loko*, *kopū'ria*.  
descend, *v.* *kōtí* [*kō*], *i'riti* [*ir*]; (by birth) *i'pwi*, *jok*.  
desecrate, *v.* *kauapáli*.  
desert, *n.* *mōj*, *mval* :—*v.* *táñajón!* [*tañ*], *rū'kejón* [cf. *rük*], *jiipō'jon* [cf. *jípo*], *makárálajón*.  
desire, *v.* *mēn* [*men*, *v.*], *mēn ále*, *mēn ánaki*.  
desist, *v.* *pwí'kajón* [cf. *pwí'qk*], *etér wi'a*, *tū'keti* [*tük*], *tér*.  
despise, *v.* *juítaki!*, *kāñ*, *tā'taki*, *kailō'ñki*.  
destroy, *v.* *kaué'la*.  
detach, *v.* *kī'jón* [cf. *kí*].  
detect, *v.* *tiárata*.  
deter, *v.* *kólajón* [cf. *kō*], *kamájapwé'ki* [cf. *májapwérk*].  
dew, *n.* *pwáiuk*.  
diarrhea, *n.* *mēn pū'rapū'r!*, *mēntán* [*tañ*].  
die, *v.* *mē'la* [*mē*], *taú'la* [cf. *tau*], *mátela* [*mat*].  
differ, *v.* *tōrō'rajón*, *tō'rapajón*.  
difficult, *adj.* *ápwal*, *méapwal*.  
dig, *v.* *wi'r*, *wi'rata*.  
dilate, *v.* *kaúmpū'jata* [*úmpúj*], *kalápalápata* [cf. *lap*], *katélapapá-lápata* [do.], *kawg'likata* [cf. *wog'lek*].

- diligent, *adj.* *pō'rijok!*.  
 dim, *adj.* *etíetéla* [cf. *étiet*].  
 diminish, *v.* *jōjō'rēti*.  
 dip, *v.* *kátū, katú'ti* [*tū*]; dipper, *n.* *mēn tōk pūl*.  
 dirk (wooden), *n.* *tūlokg*.  
 dirt, *n.* *pwēl, tīp*; dirty, *adj.* *mepwélapwel* [cf. *pw-*], *mōk*.  
 discover, *v.* *tī'ar, tūrata* [cf. *tīar*], *kīlōñata* [cf. *kīlōñ*].  
 disease, *n.* *jō'mau* [cf. *mau*], *lū'it, lū'mūm*.  
 disembark, *v.* *kere'ti*.  
 dish, *n.* *tāl*: dishes, names of, *ī'tīt, lī'lī, lū'pon, mar*.  
 dishonest, *adj.* *melipirap* [cf. *lipírap*].  
 dislike, *v.* *kāñ, jātakil*.  
 dismiss, *v.* *katar!, ilakiawe* [*iláki*].  
 display, *v.* *kajaléion* [*kajalei*], *kajaléta!* [do.], *jálamwai*.  
 displeased, *adj.* *makárata* [cf. *makar*], *linárañára* [cf. *linára-*  
*nár*], *aniánita* [cf. *ánianí*].  
 dispute, *v.* *ákamaiki, akákamaáki*.  
 dissolve, *v.* *peípajón* [*pei*], *peípeipajón* [cf. do.].  
 distant, *adj.* *kailō'we, lō'we, métō*.  
 distrust, *v.* *jō'talíki* [cf. *liki*], *jōtatukiqón* [*tū'ki*], *jōkalū'iqón* [and  
*kālu*].  
 dive, *v.* *tū'ti* [*tū*].  
 diverse, *adj.* *tō'rōr*.  
 divide, *v.* *lō'kapájón* [*loka*], *pálapájón* [cf. *pal*], *jérápájón* [*jer*],  
*kamwípajón* [cf. *mwí*], *neñk*.  
 divine, *v.* *tōrapwa*.  
 divorcee, *v.* *mwí'jgón* [*mwí*].  
 do, *v.* *wí'a, wí'ata, apéna*.  
 dog, *n.* *kiti*.  
 done, *adj.* *érer* (*Metalanim*), *anq'kia* (*Kiti*) [*anqk*].  
 door, *n.* *aúwa en ím* or *wánim!*, *rít'i't*.  
 dot, *n.* *mwai*, *kíjen mwai*.  
 double, *adj.* *maj riapak!*; double-faced, *kíjalíjilui*.  
 dove, *n.* *mū'roi*.  
 down, *adv.* *tī!, tī'we* [cf. *ti*], *pā*.  
 doze, *n.* *lepalép en mair*.  
 draw, *v.* *ápi!, ápietō, ápieta* etc.; *u'rā!, urā'takī'ta, urā'takitō,*  
*urā'takiti*.  
 dread, *n.* and *adj.* *lōm, májak*—*v.* *majapwerk* [-rk], *lō'maki'ta*  
*[lōm]*.  
 dream, *n.* and *v.* *aúramen, alíména*.  
 dress, *n.* *likau, likau li*—*v.* *kiriqón!* [*kí'rī*], *nan likau, kōoń* [cf.  
*kō*] *nan likau, kapatata*.  
 drink, *v.* *ním, nimewe, nom*.  
 drip or drop, *v.* *tiñatiñ, tiñatiñative* [cf. *tiñatiñ*].  
 drive, *v.* *kárawān, pokí!*.  
 drown, *v.* *tū'la* [*tū*].  
 drum, *n.* *aip*.  
 drunk, *adj.* *jokóla!*.  
 dry, *adj.* *māt!*—*v.* *ńal, rā'jiti*.

- dull, *adj.* *mekonj* [cf. *konyj*], *jalalápok*.  
 dumb, *adj.* *japwé pwé'ta*.  
 dung, *n.* *pwáje*.  
 durable, *adj.* *kó'tq*, *jó'ta kāō'la* [cf. *ō*].  
 dust, *n.* *tip!*, *pé'jéj*.  
 dwarf, *n.* *jákekair*.  
 dwell, *v.* *mí'*, *mí'a*, *mímí'a* [cf. *mí*], *kó'tikot* [*kot*], *mōt*.  
 dye, *v.* *kátú* [cf. *tú*, ‘dip’].  
 dysentery, *n.* *ínta kó'rakó'r* [*kor*].  
 dysury, *n.* *pipij* *kó'rakó'r*.
- ear, *n.* *jalq'na*, *korq'na*.  
 early, *adv.* *jo'ñkanai*.  
 earth, *n.* *pálón* [*pā*, *lón*], *jāp pā*, *tol en jāp pā* [*tol*]; surface,  
     *pūájij*; interior, *pājet*.  
 east, *n.* *májalgn*.  
 easy, *adj.* *mōñai*, *memo'ñai*.  
 eat, *v.* *kóñ*, *kó'ñkoñ*, *mó'ña*, *mó'namo'ña*, *ják*, *konot*, *nóm*.  
 ebb, *v.* *it!*; ebb-tide, *n.* *ū'ít*.  
 echo, *v.* *pápakom!*, *tutú'rök*, *kíkioror*, *limq'reniāk* [*limor*].  
 edge, *n.* *kail*.  
 edible, *adj.* *mén kóñ*.  
 eel, *n.* *kamíjik*.  
 egg, *n.* *kutó'r!*.  
 eight, *adj.* *áwá!* *wálū* etc.; eighteen, *adj.* *ýjók wálū*, *ék wálúpot*  
     etc.; eighty, *adj.* *wá'líjó'k!*, *waliá'kan!* etc.; eighth, *adj.* *me*  
     *kawálui* etc.  
 elbow, *n.* *kaím en pa*, *kú'muti* [*kú'müt*] ?*n pa*.  
 elder, *adj.* *méäláp* [cf. *lap*], *melapajón*.  
 elevated, *adj.* *ili'la* [*ila*], *ū'kata*.  
 eleven, *adj.* *ýjókéu* [*eijók*, *eu*], *ékápot* etc.  
 embark, *v.* *kárá'ta*, *tak*.  
 embers, *n.* *moluj*.  
 embrace, *v.* *poleti!*.  
 emetic, *n.* *mén ū'muj!*.  
 empty, *v.* *útokíwe*.  
 end, *n.* *ímwi*, *kó'toko*, *lépin*, *tük*; (of house) *tiyók* :—*v.* *tuketi!*  
     [*tük*]; endless, *adj.* *jóta tük*, *kókóla kókóla* [*kó*].  
 endeavor, *v.* *jóñ*, *jónájóñ*, *jó'ñata*.  
 enemy, *n.* *kalúítaki* [cf. *livit*].  
 enjoy, *v.* *injínunááui* [cf. *injin*].  
 enlarge, *v.* *kalaútela* [cf. *laut*].  
 enough, *adj.*, *n.*, and *adv.* *metó'tó*, *ári*.  
 enrage, *v.* *kaáñiáñi* [*añ*], *kamakáraki* [cf. *makar*].  
 enslave, *v.* *litú'i*, *kalitúi*.  
 ensnare, *v.* *ám!*.  
 entangle, *v.* *kapíñata* [*kapin*].  
 enter, *v.* *kó'lón* [*kó?*], *pítelón* [*pit*], *pwó'tók*.  
 entice, *v.* *kaáñanáki* [*-ná'k*], *kó'reien*, *ká'takamauweón* [cf. *ká'ták*].  
 entire, *adj.* *mepónita* [cf. *pón*], *kó'rújela* [cf. *kó'rúj*].

- entrance, *n.* *wája en kōlōn* [cf. *kō*].  
 epilepsy, *n.* *ménjak*.  
 equal, *adj.* *tū'a, tū'apenāta, tutuā'ta, tūāta, paro'kiōn!* [*pārōk*],  
     *paro'kapena, jōta wō'kitajōn* [cf. *wōkit*].  
 erect, *adj.* *kaj̄'kar, kajinenta!* [-nen] :—*v.* *kauā'ta!* [*kau*], *kāū'ta*.  
 escape, *v.* *pítela!* [*pit*], *pitawē, tā'nejōn!* [*tañ*].  
 evacuate (the bowels), *v.* *jak, pok*.  
 even, *adj.* *pā'rōk, pájakok*.  
 evening, *n.* *ninjātik, ninjī'pena*.  
 evil, *adj.* *jū'it, méjūit, jōta mau*.  
 exalt, *v.* *kajapwūlata!* [*jápwil*], *kapaiajōn* [cf. *paia*].  
 excellent, *adj.* *impāi, war*.  
 excess, *n.* *lúa!*, *me lū'ati*.  
 excuse, *v.* *ikikirōki!*.  
 exert, *v.* *mā'iai*.  
 exhume, *v.* *wī'rata* [*wīr*], *jarapata!* [*ja'rāp*].  
 expect, *v.* *aū'a!*.  
 expert, *adj.* *mekātāk* [*kā-*], *kā'tāk wítin*.  
 extend, *v.* *kaī'vee, karáirauwe* [cf. *rairai*], *jápet, pátapáteve*.  
 extinguished, *adj.* *kū'la* [*kū*].  
 exude, *v.* *koratū'joñ* [cf. *kor*].  
 eye, *n.* *maja, piwōr!* *en mája*; eyelash, *n.* *rīr en mája*; eyelid, *n.* *kili'n mája*.
- face, *n.* *mája, niláni*.  
 fade, *v.* *jálapajōn* [*jal*], *járapajōn* [*jär?*], *morejōn* [*mor*].  
 faeces, *n.* *kano'na en kāpē'ti!*, *pwū'je*.  
 fail, *v.* *kápou*.  
 faint, *v.* *tūpo'kela* [*tūpōk*], *lipō'ñamaj!*.  
 fall, *v.* *pōpū'ti, pūp, jálañ, roñk*.  
 false, *adj.* *likom, wítin, jōlole, jōta mē'alel!*; falsely, *adv.* *jalikajúli*; falsehood, *n.* *likom, liko'mpot*.  
 family, *n.* *pírien*.  
 famish, *v.* *tūpo'kela, lérkaki'lā* [cf. *lérk*], *kāyjū'lu* [cf. *iyül*].  
 fan, *n.* *tā'nir!*.  
 far, *adj.* and *adv.* *ilō'we, kailō'we, jō'ta kō'ren, metō, wája tō*; see *kaúa*.  
 farewell (say), *v.* *kamā'rimū'ri, mū'riríki*.  
 farther, *adj.* and *adv.* *kailōwē'joñ* [*ilō'we*], *tō'joñ* [*tō*], *metōwē'joñ* [cf. *métō*].  
 fasten, *v.* *kato'ñetí!* [*tōñ*].  
 fat, *n.* *kā'rāt, wī*:—*adj.* *meraúrau, mewōi, mewōi'en!* [*wī*].  
 father, *n.* *pā'pā, jáma!*.  
 fathom, *n.* *ñāp*.  
 fault, *n.* *méjūit, wī'a mejūit, japō'ñ!*.  
 fear, *n.* *májak, lōm*:—*v.* *májak, lō'maki* [cf. *lōm*], *mílaki* [*mil*].  
 feast, *n.* *kamátip* or *kamétip*.  
 feather, *n.* *wū'na* [*ū'na*].  
 feature, *n.* *mája, niláni*.  
 fecundity, *n.* *kā'tāk naútik*.

feeble, *adj.* *lū'it*, *mélūit*, *mekiaúk*, *mwī'mwī*.  
 feed, *v.* *kamō'na* [cf. *mōnā*].  
 feel, *v.* *tī'ak*, *jair*, *kēn*; feel one's self, *kapō'rapo'r*.  
 female, *n.* *lī*.  
 fence, *n.* *kēl*.  
 fetid, *adj.* *mepō'jūit* [cf. *pō*], *mepōmat!*.  
 fetter, *n.* *jálipa!*.  
 fever, *n.* *kā'rakā'r*.  
 few, *adj.* *melaúlaú*.  
 field, *n.* *mō'tacel*, *mwāt*.  
 fierce, *adj.* *kōmwāt!*, *lipē'j*.  
 fifteen, *adj.* *ījök* *līmau*, *ék* *līmmen* etc.; fifty, *adj.* *limaijōk* [? cf. *limeijōk*, 'ten'?], *limēj* [*limēk*?] etc.  
 fight, *n.* *pei*, *mweijāit!*.  
 fill, *v.* *katīr* [*tir*], *aut*; see *jīkar*; filled, *kōit*.  
 fin, *n.* *pa en mām!*.  
 find, *v.* *tīar*, *tīrāta*.  
 finger, *n.* *jánti en pa*.  
 finish, *v.* *kairēla*, *kaímuñjōkēla* [cf. *imwi*], *níki*.  
 fire, *n.* *īai!*, *kijinai!* [*kij*].  
 firm, *adj.* *tō'natō'n*, *kápitākāila!* [-*kai*].  
 first, *adj.* *maj*, first-born, *mējēnī*.  
 fish, *v.* *lāit*, *jaik* — *n.* *mām*.  
 fit, *v.* *ītar*, *ītāqñ*, *kōnēqñ!* [*kō'na*].  
 five, *adj.* *álím*, *līmmen*, *līmau* etc.  
 fix, *v.* *apē'na*.  
 flame, *n.* *pū'mpūl*.  
 flash, *v.* *līkamau*.  
 flat, *adj.* *pájakōk*.  
 flee, *v.* *tánejoñ* [*tañ*], *jipō'jōñ* [cf. *jipo*].  
 fleet, *n.* *pílū*.  
 fleet, *adj.* *merā'rā*.  
 float, *v.* *pēpe*.  
 flood, *n.* *lapake!*, *nō'lik*, *lūaíe*.  
 floor, *n.* *tat!*.  
 flow, *v.* *kō'rakō'r* [*kōr*], *pīlapī'lewe* [cf. *pūl*, *pīlapīl*].  
 flower, *n.* *ūa* or *wū*.  
 fluid, *n.* *pīlapīl!*, *mepī'len* [cf. *pūl*].  
 flute, *n.* *kojoñ en rau*, *jo'pūrōr!*.  
 flutter, *v.* *līkapi*.  
 flux, *n.* *mwōtik*.  
 fly, *n.* *lōñ*.  
 fly, *v.* *pīr*, *pīpīr* [*pīr*]; flown, *pī'rala!*.  
 fog, *n.* *tōkī*, *takui*.  
 fold, *v.* *līmpéna!* [*lim*], *wōlik*.  
 follow, *v.* *tāñ!* *mūri*, *álu!* *mū'ri* [cf. *álumū'r*], *ī'tauweni!*, *pīlī-pwījīli*.  
 folly, *n.* *pwēipwēi*.  
 food, *n.* *mēn nō'meng'm!* [*nōm*], *mēn mō'na*, *kan*, *kā'iek*.  
 fool, *n.* *pwēipwēi men*.

- foot, *n. ne.*  
 footprint, *n. lū'pwa en ne.*  
 for, *prep. and conj. pwe!*, *pweki!*, áki, ki'n.  
 forbid, *v. inápwi* [na-], *kalék*.  
 forefather, *n. jáma* [cf. *jam*], *me īngjø'ta*, áni.  
 forehead, *n. páta*.  
 foreign, *adj. mēn wai*; foreigner, *n. mēn wai*, ól en *wai*.  
 forenoon, *n. nimánjoñ*, *nimánjoñ en jaúaj* [*jau*].  
 forest, *n. nánavel*.  
 forever, *adv. kōkō'la* [*kō*], *jōta tāk*.  
 forget, *v. mó'naké'la!*, *māliē'la*, *mō'nakinēioñ*, *menū'kanük*; see *kaitéti*.  
 forgive, *v. kajé'la* [*jé*] *mákár*, *kajé'la* *ániañ*, *kūpū'ra mau*.  
 formerly, *adv. māj!*, *kailanaío*.  
 fornicate, *v. kalel*.  
 forswear, *v. kaukī'la mwāl!*.  
 forth, *adv. líki*, *jōñ*.  
 forty, *adj. paíjak*, *pērk* or *pēk*, *pā'ñaul* etc.  
 forward, *adv. mó'wa*, *kailáwe*.  
 fountain, *n. pware*.  
 four, *adj. ópoñ*, *pāèl*, *pāpøt* etc.; fourteen, *adj. i'jøk pāeu* [cf. *paivū*], *ék pāpøt* etc.  
 fowl, *a. mān*, *málek*.  
 fragment, *n. mē'akij* [cf. *kij*], *metapwítik* [cf. *tik*, *pwitikatik*].  
 fragrant, *adj. pō' mau!* [*pō*], *mepō'mau*, *mepō'en*.  
 frame, *v. kōkō'nakōñ*.  
 free, *adj. (liberal) jākārō!*, *jā'pan*:—*v. kā'tār*, *kapít* [cf. *pit*].  
 frequent, *adj. pāntō'tō* [*tōtō*].  
 fret, *v. wō'ravø'r*.  
 friend, *n. joúapwāl*.  
 frighten, *v. kamájapwē'rki* [cf. *májapwérk*], *kalomakita* [cf. *lōm*].  
 from, *adv. koñ*.  
 front, *n. mája*, *mō'wa*.  
 fruit, *n. ú'a* or *wa*.  
 fuel, *n. tū'i*.  
 full, *adj. tìrela* [cf. *tir*], *tir*, *üt*, *i'tar*.  
 fun, *n. mó'tōñ!*.  
 fur, *n. ú'na* or *wū'na*.  
 fury, *n. mákar*, *ániañ kowā'lap!*.  
 future, *n. mū'ri en met*, *mō'wa en met*.  
 gait, *n. tū'gk*.  
 gale, *n. aán mā*, *kijéniañ* [*añ*] *lápaláp* [*lap*], *métimel!*.  
 gape, *v. mā'utol*.  
 garden, *n. mó'tawel*, *mwāt*.  
 gargle, *v. pō'lol!*.  
 gate, *n. aúwa en kēl*.  
 gather, *v. rō'kápéna*.  
 gaze, *v. kānkákil*.  
 generation, *n. tī'a'n áramaj*.

- generous, *adj.* *jā'pan*, *kíju*.  
 gentle, *adj.* *mánt!*, *memánt*.  
 germinate, *v.* *ōj*, *ō'jata* [*ōj*].  
 get, *v.* *naínaki*, *ále*, *naítik*.  
 ghost, *n.* *áni*.  
 giant, *n.* *áramaj añañan!*.  
 giggle, *v.* *mémem*.  
 girl, *n.* *jérípēn* [*jeri*], *pē'nakop*.  
 give, *v.* *kī!*, *kī'qñ*, *kī'tō!*.  
 glad, *adj.* *injínamau* [cf. *injin*], *perenakī'ta*.  
 glittering, *adj.* *melq'nílo'ñ*.  
 gloom, *n.* *rōtarōt*.  
 glorify, *v.* *aríri!* [*arir*]; glory, *n.* *línán!*, *ūar* [*war*].  
 go, *v.* *kō'we* [*kō*], *tápok*; gone, *jō'mala* [*jom*].  
 God, *n.* *kōt* [Eng.].  
 good, *adj.* *mau*, *mūmaú!*, *kákaptamau*; goods, *n.* *kō'pwa*.  
 gourd, *n.* *pwéle*.  
 grasp, *v.* *kōlē'ti!*, *kólakól* [cf. *kōl*].  
 grass, *n.* *rē*.  
 grasshopper, *n.* *ménjiūk!*, *mánjiēk*.  
 great, *adj.* *mekaláimún* [cf. *kal-*], *lápaláp* [*lap*], *kōwā'lap*; greatly,  
     *adv.* *kōwā'lap!*.  
 green, *adj.* *tō'nton*.  
 greet, *v.* *kajámo*.  
 grief, *n.* *joñalol* [cf. *jo'ñijō'ñ*]; see *likak*.  
 groove, *v.* *wetaní*.  
 ground, *n.* *pwéle*.  
 grow, *v.* *ōj*, *ōjata*, *pwai*.  
 growl, *v.* *níriñir*.  
 grunt, *v.* *jō'nok*, *jōjō'nok*.  
 guard, *v.* *jínjíla* [*jíla*], *kā'lake*, *jálik*—*n.* *jílipa*.  
 guide, *v.* *kā'lū* [*álū*], *kalúá'we*.  
 gully, *n.* *wé'wé*.  
 gum, *n.* *pwíl*.  
 gun, *n.* *kōjik*.
- hair, *n.* *pító'nawel*, *pítetenamq'ña*.  
 half, *n.* *élep*, *apáli*.  
 halve, *v.* *lúpuk!*, *paláñapajóñ*.  
 hand, *n.* *pa*, *kámú'ti*, *nílim*.  
 handkerchief, *n.* *peíen*, *lítinemar*, *áñkajip*.  
 handle, *n.* *mén kó'lakó'l* [cf. *kól*], *kíre*, *mó'nele*, *mél*, *aúa*, *tílepa*.  
 hang, *v.* *loñátu!*, *pílonata*, *ténqk*; (one's self) *lújiā'mala*.  
 happy, *adj.* *perénakī'ta*, *injínamau* [*injin*].  
 harbor, *n.* *táu*, *aúwa'n tau*.  
 hard, *adj.* *kókó'lúwák!*, *ápwal*, *jókok* [cf. *jōk*?]; harden, *v.* *kókó-lúwákaki* [cf. *-wak*].  
 harlot, *n.* *lí jálenol*.  
 harvest, *n.* *nárók*.  
 hasten, *v.* *káñan*, *kapítipítí* [cf. *pítapít*].

- hat, *n.* *tijo'rop!*.  
 hatch, *v.* *kajaúwan* [cf. *jaua*].  
 hatchet, *n.* *jila*, *jila po'napo'ní tikatik* [*tik*].  
 hate, *v.* *kailo'ñki*, *tā'taki*, *jūtaki!*, *kōlō'kō!*, *jitaú'ki*.  
 have, *v.* *naimaki*.  
 he, *pron.* *lāp*, *ī*, *a*.  
 head, *n.* *moña*, *koto'kanmāi*; headache, *n.* *mátiel!*.  
 heal, *v.* *kaké'lakā'ta*, *kamaúrita* [cf. *maur*], *kamaúiata* [cf. *mau*],  
*karójonta*.  
 healthy, *adj.* *meké'lail* [cf. *kē'lail*].  
 hear, *v.* *rōñ!*, *koro'ñ*, *áni!*, *kapaitok*.  
 heart, *n.* *kapenñüleñüle*; heartless, *adj.* *wait*.  
 heat, *n.* *kā'rakā'r* :—*v.* *karo'ñarə'ñ* [cf. *rōñ*].  
 heaven, *n.* *nan lōñ* or *nallqōñ* or *nálqōñ* [cf. *lōñ*].  
 heavy, *adj.* *toutou!*.  
 heed, *v.* *kálake*.  
 heel, *n.* *kaim en nē*.  
 helm, *n.* *mēn i'lū*.  
 help, *v.* *párión* [cf. *iōn*], *en iōñ*, *kanárión*, *papa*.  
 hen, *n.* *lu'tök*.  
 her, *pron.* *lampēn*, *ī*, *na!* :—poss. *ā*, *nā*.  
 here, *adv.* *iet*, *met*, *metet*, *ién*, *iénen*, *iétet*.  
 hew, *v.* *pálapád* [*pañ*], *párapár*.  
 hide, *v.* *rükela* [*rük*], *kārū'keti*, *karükela* [do.], *q'ki*; hide-and-  
 seek, *n.* *jurū'pi*.  
 high, *adj.* *īla*, *īlī'la*, *kaílatā'we* [cf. *īla*].  
 hill, *n.* *tol*, *ū'la*.  
 him, *pron.* *lāp*, *ī*.  
 hinder, *v.* *kapo'nti*.  
 his, poss. *nā*, *ā*.  
 hit, *v.* *lel*.  
 hither, *adv.* *tō*, *met*, *métet*.  
 hoe, *n.* *āk en wai*.  
 hoist, *v.* *ápië'ta* [cf. *api'*].  
 hold, *v.* *kōl*, *kō'lakō'l*, *kōléti* [*kōl*], *ānaki*; (land) *jāpínaki*.  
 hole, *n.* *pvor!*.  
 hollow, *adj.* *jōta kang'ña*.  
 holy, *adj.* *lēlapək?* *kūpū'rakəñ?* [-ra].  
 hook, *n.* *kāj*.  
 hop, *v.* *luaijejək*.  
 horn, *n.* *jalq'ña*.  
 hospitable, *adj.* *kā'tāk*, *pūpū'rək!*.  
 hot, *adj.* *kā'rakā'r*, *kēl*.  
 house, *n.* *īm*.  
 how many, *mēn tapa*, *metapa*, *tapa*.  
 humble, *adj.* *lámalam ópámpap!*, *ópámpap*, *lámalam me jōta īla*  
 or *jō'ta kají'kar* :—*v.* *kapwīñ'keti*, *kájapwileti* [cf. *jápwil*].  
 hundred, *adj.* *apū'ki*, *ñaul*.  
 hungry, *adj.* *mēnmo'ñata* [*moña*], *iúki kijen* [*kij*] *mə'ña*, *pūñita*  
 [cf. *pūñi*], *pūñítikela* [do.].

- hunt, *v.* *rāpā'ki!* *j̄li.*  
 hurry, *v.* *kanáñ!*, *pítapítaki* [cf. *pítapít*].  
 hurt, *v.* *kamekame* [cf. *kame*], *matq'keta* [cf. *mátqök*].  
 husband, *n.* *paut* :—*v.* *neket.*  
 husk, *n.* *tipenūt*, *kítipa*, *kili* :—*v.* *kátom*, *kato'mpajqñ.*  
 hymn, *n.* *karul.*  
 hypocrite, *n.* *mwálaim.*
- I, *pron.* *nai*, *i!*.  
 idle, *adj.* *mépijok* [cf. *pi-*], *píjok.*  
 if, *conj.* *me.*  
 ignorant, *adj.* *lq'lapón!*, *pō'napō'naki*, *jē'ja*; be ignorant, *jai'rā'naki.*  
 ill, *adj.* *jōmau* [cf. *mau*], *lū'it*, *lū'mūm.*  
 ill-natured, *adj.* *kaúnjōp.*  
 illumine, *v.* *takárata*, *kamarániáta* [*maraín*], *jerē'ta* [cf. *jeráta*].  
 image, *n.* *tíkatíka*, *mū'mwa.*  
 immodest, *adj.* *jōia nō'manqök.*  
 impact, *v.* *tíakati.*  
 impregnate, *v.* *kajaki.*  
 improve, *v.* *ijánaki.*  
 in, *prep.* *nān!*, *lō'le!*, *ni.*  
 inalterable, *adj.* *jō'ta kin wō'ketajqñ* [*wōkit*].  
 incompetent, *adj.* *jō kak pā.*  
 incorrect, *adj.* *mepírōk* [cf. *pi-*], *jō'ta i'en*, *jō'ta koíqök!*, *jō'ta pōn!*.  
 increase, *v.* *kalaúteqñ!* [*laut*], *kalaúteta!* *kalā'palā'pata* [cf. *lap*].  
 indicate, *v.* *patā'kiqñ* [cf. *pātā'k*].  
 industrious, *adj.* *pō'rejok*, *kē'lail.*  
 infant, *n.* *pō'lel*, *jérípō'lel.*  
 inferior, *adj.* *pā*, *panáñini!* :—*n.* *me panáñini!*.  
 inform, *v.* *patā'kiqñ* [cf. *pātā'k*], *katūtiqñ*, *kairē'ki*, *intintaionñ.*  
 ingenious, *adj.* *kátuk!*.  
 injure, *v.* *kauē'la* [*kau*].  
 inner, *adj.* *lō'le!*, *ülölöñawee.*  
 inoculate, *v.* *kapítapít* [cf. *kapit?*].  
 insane, *adj.* *pwéipweí.*  
 insects, names of, *kāt*, *líkqñ*, *lińkā'rak*, *lipā'rūrū*, *loñ*, *lōñ*, *lōñalap*,  
     *lōñenmot*, *māj*, *mánikai*, *manjiek* or *ménjiük*, *ménimén*, *mwāj*,  
     *naluk*, *qmuruje.*  
 instep, *n.* *pōn pā'ta'n nē.*  
 intend, *v.* *men wī'a*, *pan wī'a*; intention, *n.* *lámalám.*  
 intercede, *v.*, intercession, *n.* *tōm*; intercessor, *n.* *me kin tōm.*  
 interpret, *v.* *álejñ* [cf. *ále?*].  
 interrupt, *v.* *jípük.*  
 intestines, *n.* *maja'lí!*.  
 into, *prep.* *lō'le!*, *nān!*, *i'lōlōn.*  
 invert, *v.* *wōkiteti* [*wō'kit*].  
 inward, *adv.* *lōñ.*  
 iris, *n.* *tō'ntqñ en pwōr en mája.*

- irksome, *adj.* *me kapoñ* [cf. *pōñ*].  
 iron, *n.* *mēta* or *máta*.  
 irreverent, *adj.* *jōta májak tōla* (or *tāla*) [cf. *tāl*].  
 island, *n.* *tō'ka*.  
 isolate, *v.* *kalapō'ñki*, *kelē'paki'ta* [cf. *kēlē'p*].  
 itch, *v.* *karapútōñ* [cf. *pútōñ*], *karapúti*.  
 itself, *pron.* *i!*, *pēn i*.
- jabber, *v.* *lō'kalō'kaíá* [cf. *lōkaíá*] *mwāl!*.  
 jack-fruit, *n.* *māi māt*.  
 jail, *n.* *īm en jal*, *īm en jaléti* [cf. *jal*].  
 jar, *v.* *kamō'kit* [cf. *mō-*].  
 jealous, *adj.* *lū'ak*.  
 jerk, *v.* *waik*.  
 join, *v.* *katō'ñapéna* [cf. *tōñ*], *pā'tapena* [cf. *pat*], *kapā'tapena!*  
 [do.], *kapā'teōñ* [do.].  
 joint, *n.* *kō'kōn!*, *kū'mūt*.  
 joist, *n.* *lō'lō*.  
 joke, *n.* *mēn kaúrūr*.  
 journey, *v.* *mūmaít*, *jaletō'kela* [cf. *-tōk*], *japálewe* [cf. *jā'pal*],  
*jeúñk*.  
 joy, *n.* *perénta*, *injínamau* [*injin*].  
 judge, *v.*, judgment, *n.* *kaínō'mwa*.  
 juice, *n.* *pīl*, *pīla* [cf. *pīl*].  
 jump, *v.* *lūj*, *lū'jeta* [cf. *lūj*].  
 jungle, *n.* *nánawel!*.  
 just, *adj.* *kā'tāk*, *méapōñ* [ *pōñ* ].
- keep, *v.* *kōléti* [*kōl*], *kálake*, *apwáli!*.  
 kick, *v.* *tīapat!*.  
 kill, *v.* *kamē'la!* [and *mē*], *kituē'ti*.  
 kin, *n.* *jau* or *jou*.  
 kind, *adj.* *kā'tāk*, *mau*, *kālā'nān!*.  
 kind, *n.* *jōu!*, *tī'a*, *jōñ*.  
 kindle, *v.* *jaúnta*, *ō'ñkan*; see *katélinta*.  
 king, *n.* *ijipau*, *nānamáraki*, *ōjlápáláp*.  
 kiss, *v.* *mwāti'ki!*.  
 knead, *v.* *kāl*.  
 knee, *n.* *kō'kōn en nē*, *pūkia!'n nē*; kneel, *v.* *kēlēpū'ki!*.  
 knife, *n.* *kápít*, *naip*.  
 knock, *v.* *lētaléti*.  
 know, *v.* *ē'ja*, *riránaki* [*rān-*], *áruwāñ!*, *jaúi* [cf. *kajaúi*], *kajaú-iáta* [do.], *taúwōr!*, *rā'nāki*.
- labor, *v.* and *n.* *tetōk*.  
 lame, *adj.* *pō'kolō'ñala* [cf. *-lōñ*].  
 land, *n.* *jāp*.  
 language, *n.* *lōkaíá*.  
 lard, *n.* *wī en pwīk!*.  
 large, *adj.* *mekalaimñn* [cf. *kal-*], *lápalaíp* [*lap*], *kōwā'lāp*.

- last, *adj.* and *adv.* *mū'ri*; last born, *pōkentūtū*.  
 lasting, *adj.* *kōt* [cf. *koto*], *kō'tō!*, *menū'n*.  
 late, *adj.* *popō'nt*; lately, *adv.* *kōren*, *metakijet* [*kij*].  
 laugh, *v.* *mémentem* or *memmemem*, *kaúrur!*, *kajárik*; laughter, *n.* *kaúrur*.  
 launch, *v.* *pūkēti*.  
 laxative, *adj.* *mēn kamō'kitata* [cf. *mōkit*] *nan kapē'ti*.  
 lay down, *v.* *kī'ti* [cf. *kī*], *kītiqñ* [do.], *pwíleti* [*pwil*], *wénti*, *ūlū'-lawe* [cf. *ū'lūl*], *kaiñiñi*; lay (eggs), *v.* *kūtō'r!*, *wī'a kū'tōr*, *naútik*.  
 lazy, *adj.* *pōnōkā'kā*, *tāñána!*, *jō'ta po'rejok*, *pōnkā'kā*.  
 leaf, *n.* *tē*, *pan*.  
 leak, *v.* *mpwi*, *mpwítí*, *umpwi*; leaky, *adj.* *mepúlapí'l* [cf. *pílapíl*].  
 learn, *v.* *éja*, *patapatā'kejón* [cf. *pātā'k*], *álejón* [cf. *ále*], *japā'li*; learned, *adj.* *lō'lakōñ*, *éja kōwā'lap*.  
 least, *adj.* *me pwitikatí'kia* [cf. *pwitíkatik*].  
 leather, *n.* *kūl'n mān*.  
 leave, *v.* *pwilaki'i'ti* [cf. *pwil*], *jōta ále*, *jā'pitok*, *lip*; left, *lū'a!*.  
 leeward, *adj.* *panánin!*.  
 left hand, *n.* *pálímaiñ!*; left-handed, *n.* *maiñ tol*.  
 leg, *n.* *nē*, *alū'alñ'a*.  
 leisure, *n.* *píjok*.  
 length, *n.* *ānít* [cf. *ānet*]; lengthen, *v.* *karaíraígn* [cf. *raírai*], *en añetájón* [cf. *ānet*].  
 less, *adj.* *tíkatíkajón* [cf. *tik*]; lessen, *v.* *katíkatíkēla* [cf. *tik*].  
 letter, *n.* *kijenlikau* [*likau*].  
 liberate, *v.* *kapítela* [cf. *pit*], *kamaiaúá* [*mai*], *katar* [*tar*].  
 lid, *n.* *pwaina*.  
 lie (deceive), *n.* and *v.* *likom*, *likō'mpot* [cf. *likom*]; lying, *adj.* *likom*, *likalikom*, *mwajajáñaján*.  
 lie, *v.* *wénti*, *o'nōn*, *ū'lūl*, *g'niqñ*.  
 life, *n.* *maur*, *memaúr* [cf. *maur*].  
 lift, *v.* *pūk*, *pū'kata*, *pūkēti*, *pōk*.  
 light, *n.* *maraín* or *meraín*—*v.* *qñkan*, *ijik*.  
 light, *adj.* (of weight) *merā'rā*, *letilet*; (of color) *mē'ntankatiñó'k-apajón*.  
 lightning, *n.* *lī'gl!*.  
 like, *v.* *pókápóka!*, *maúki* [*mau*], *iú'ki!*, *kūpū'ramaúi* [cf. *kū-pú'ra*], *mēn ánakí!*.  
 like, *adv.* *tū'e!*, *tū'eta!*; likeness, *n.* *énimanaí*, *tíkatíka*, *mū'mwa*.  
 likely, *adv.* *éle*, *kaut*.  
 lime, *n.* *pot*.  
 line, *n.* *jál*.  
 lip, *n.* *kili'n aúwa* or *kilinaúwa*.  
 liquid, *adj.* *pílen* [cf. *píl*], *mepílen* [do.].  
 listen, *v.* *kōrō'ñ!*, *kaitoka* [cf. *i'tok*], *áni!*, *kapáitok*, *koitoka*.  
 little, *adj.* *me tíkatík* [cf. *tik*], *pwitíkatík*—*n.* *tíkatík* [*tik*], *kij*, *méakij* [cf. *kij*].  
 live, *v.* *maur*, *pwáita* [*pwai*].  
 liver, *n.* *é*.

- lizard, *n.* mánamánenjéri!, *kī'ēl*, lámwor.  
 load, *v.* aut.  
 lodge, *v.* pwéiti [cf. *pwai?*].  
 long, *adj.* merairai [cf. *rairai*], meánet [cf. *ānet*], aíáñan!, aráí,  
*pwātaítai*.  
 look, *v.* nár, kílgún, majā'ni, i'tauári, kalalápok.  
 loosen, *v.* lauátapajoń [lauata], kí'pajóń [cf. *ki*], lapā'ta, wájok.  
 lord, *n.* mō'ńjap, jopéti.  
 lose, *v.* pū'pela [*pūp*], jalō'ńala.  
 louse, *n.* línká'rák!.  
 love, *v.* po'kapo'ka!, kompo'ka [cf. *pō'kapō'ka*], májak tōla,  
*lipákiak*.  
 low, *adj.* pímpap.  
 luff, *v.* jaúmpa, tāń! jaúmpa.  
 lull, *v.* kamolé'ti [*mōl*].  
 luscious, *adj.* mēiu [cf. *iū*].  
 lust, *v.* molún.  
  
 maggot, *n.* mwāj.  
 maid, *n.* maípōn ámen, li kirip.  
 mainland, *n.* nánjap.  
 make, *v.* wī'a, wīáta.  
 male, *n.* ól.  
 mallet, *n.* kánir!.  
 man, *n.* ól.  
 mango, *n.* kánet.  
 mangrove, *n.* ák.  
 manifest, *v.* kajanjal [*ja-*], kajaleiogn [-lei], kajalē'ta [cf. *kajalei*].  
 many, *adj.* metō'tō, néteran, mélau, meloń, tōtō.  
 marine, *adj.* nanjet [cf. *jēt*], men nanjet.  
 mark, *n.* kilélepa!:—*v.* kí'gń [cf. *ki*] kílele, kilelē'ti.  
 marrow, *n.* pū'ria'n tū'.  
 marry, *v.* pōpaút, kapōpaúti; see *kei*.  
 marvelous, *adj.* meko'lákō'l [cf. *kōlakōl*], meko'lík [do.].  
 mash, *v.* pitákatákapájoń [-tád].  
 mast, *n.* kāu!.  
 mat, *n.* lōj, lírop, kíia, mwō'tor.  
 match, *v.* pārō'kapéna [cf. *pārōk*].  
 mate, *n.* iō'na [*iōn*].  
 mature, *adj.* mā, mā'la, laútela [cf. *laut*].  
 me, *pron.* i, ia, nái!.  
 measure, *v.* jōń, jō'ńajō'ń [jōń?].  
 meat, *n.* u'tük!.  
 meddle, *v.* tōk.  
 mediate, *v.* tōm, tōmatōm, tō'makipéna.  
 medicate, *v.* wíni, wíniā'ta [cf. *wini*]; medicine, *n.* wíni.  
 meditate, *v.* lámálám.  
 meet, *v.* tū, tūpéna [cf. *tūp*], kajaín!, kajakajaín, pélien.  
 mellow, *adj.* mat, mēiu [cf. *iū*].  
 melt, *v.* peipajoń [*pei*].

- memento, *n.* *mēn kátamen* [*tamen*].  
 mend, *v.* *ōnē ion̄*, *tílipa*.  
 metal, *n.* *mátu* or *méta*.  
 meteor, *n.* *ū'jū!* *ráirai*.  
 middle, *n.* *lū'kapa*, *nánapōn*.  
 midnight, *n.* *éten*, *ni lū'kapa'n pōn*.  
 might, *n.* *mánamán*, *ké'lail*.  
 milk, *n.* *pūl en tī'ti* [cf. *tit*].  
 mind, *n.* *néni*, *me kin lámalám*.  
 miracle, *n.* *mánamán*.  
 mire, *n.* *pwélamátk!*.  
 mistake, *v.* *jalalípōk*, *japō'nela* [cf. *jā'poñ*].  
 mix, *v.* *kōpēna* [cf. *kō*], *jükapéna* [cf. *jük*].  
 moan, *v.* *würawür* [*wür*].  
 moment, *n.* *úanjuú*.  
 month, *n.* *jaúnepōn* [*jau*]; names of months, *apōñ*, *auto'kamai*,  
     *mōkō'rakō'r*, *pēn*, *pōnōao*, *taliárom*, *wāt*, *watolok*.  
 moon, *n.* *jaúnepōn* [*jau*], *máram*.  
 more, *n.* *pílakai* [cf. *pūl*, *akai*], *pílakij* [cf. *pil*, *kiij*].  
 morning, *n.* *nimānjoñ*.  
 Morrow, *n.* *lā'kop*.  
 mote, *n.* *pūl!*.  
 mother, *n.* *nō'nō*, *í'na* [*in*], *lítep*; see *naítik*.  
 mould, *n.* *kétai*, *mir*.  
 moult, *v.* *nútūwel*.  
 mountain, *n.* *nā'nā*; mountainous, *adj.* *méapwāl* [cf. *ápwāl*].  
 mourn, *v.* *mūmāuk!* [cf. *mauk*], *jō'ñijō'ñ*.  
 mouth, *n.* *aúwa*.  
 move, *v.* *káiwe!*, *káito!* etc. [*kái*]; *wítewe*, *wíteto* etc. [*wit*]; *tō'retō*,  
     *tō'reve* etc. [*tōr*]; *nī'to*, *nítā'we* etc.  
 much, *adj.* *métótó!*.  
 mud, *n.* *pwelamátk!*.  
 mullet, *n.* *é*.  
 murder, *v.* *kámē'la* [cf. *mē*] *áramaj*.  
 musket, *n.* *kō'jik*.  
 mosquito, *n.* *omnū'je!*.  
 musty, *adj.* *ketaúla*.  
 mute, *adj.* *jōta kin mó'kit*.  
 mutter, *v.* *japā'rapār*.  
 my, mine, pron. *ai*, *nai*.  
 nail (finger or toe), *n.* *ki'ki!*.  
 naked, *adj.* *kilkjō!*.  
 name, *n.* *ata!* or *é'ta*; be named, *atánaki*.  
 native, *adj.* *pwé'lata*, *úkata*.  
 nausea, *n.* *mēn ú'muj!*, *mēn mā'tau*; nauseate, *v.* *mēn úmū'jaki*  
     [cf. *ú'muj*].  
 nautilus, *n.* *ú'jū*.  
 navel, *n.* *pū'ja* [?] *en áramaj*.  
 neap-tide, *n.* *ñálañal* [cf. *ñal*].

- near, *adj.* and *adv.* *kq'ren*, *mekq'ren* [cf. *koren*].  
 neck, *n.* *wq'ra*.  
 need, *v.* *mēn nāinaki*.  
 needle, *n.* *tikqk*.  
 nephew, *n.* *wā'wā*.  
 nerve, *n.* *jāl*.  
 nest, *n.* *paj en mān*.  
 net, *n.* *ūk*, *naik!*.  
 new, *adj.* *kop*, *meakop*.  
 next, *adj.* *metz'ū!*.  
 niece, *n.* *wāwā*.  
 night, *n.* *pōñ*, *nīpōñ*.  
 nine, *adj.* *átū!*, *tū'au* etc.; nineteen, *adj.* *ījōk tū'au*, *ēk tūapot* etc.;  
     ninety, *adj.* *tū'ēk* or *tū'ērk*, *tū'aijōk* etc.  
 nipple, *n.* *tūtī* [cf. *tit*].  
 no, *adv.* *jō*, *ieramen!*, *kaik*, *kaiti*.  
 noble, *adj.* *yo*.  
 nod, *v.* *lijei*, *lijor*.  
 noon, *n.* *ninjō aj!*.  
 north, *n.* *apq'nilqñ*.  
 nose, *n.* *tū'mwa* [cf. *tq'mwa*], *kūmūni*, *ajijápwaï*, *kaunūni*.  
 nostril, *n.* *puôr en tū'mwa* [cf. *tq'mwa*].  
 not, *adv.* *jō'ta* [*jō*], *kaiti*, *etér*, *ieramen!*, *jēr*, *pāo*.  
 now, *adv.* *met*, *métet*, *métakijet* [*kij*].  
 nullify, *v.* *kaúnta*.  
 numb, *adj.* *jō'la* [*jō*] *tū*.  
  
 obey, *v.* *tū'kiqñ* [*tū'ki*], *apwáli!*, *alejoñ* [cf. *ale?*], *peikign* [*pei*],  
     *kq'roñ!*, *materq'koñ* [cf. *máterqk*], *katq'mpa*; obedient, *adj.*  
     *máterqk*.  
 observe, *v.* *nār*, *kilikilqñ* [cf. *kilqñ*], *mwā'jan*, *kalalápok*.  
 obstinate, *adj.* *kq'tiñō*.  
 obtain, *v.* *ānakī!*, *ále*.  
 occupant, *n.* *tō'a*.  
 ocean, *n.* *jet!*, *mátau*, *nánmatau* [*matau*].  
 odor, *n.* *pō*; odoriferous, *adj.* *mepō'en* [cf. *pō*].  
 of, *prep.* *en* or *on*, *joñ*, *rē*.  
 off, *adv.* *jōñ*.  
 offend, *v.* *kamakáraki* [cf. *makar*], *kaániañi* [cf. *añ-*].  
 offering, *n.* *pájñ*.  
 offspring, *n.* *nā*.  
 often, *adv.* *pāntō'tō* [*tōtō*].  
 oil, *n.* *pil*, *pil en wi*, *pil en rōj!* (whale oil); see *awao*, *kaúrāp*, *keijor*,  
     *mwq'tor*.  
 old, *adj.* *melaút* [cf. *laut*], *memír* [cf. *mir*], *merínela* [*mériñ*], *likai-lápalu* [cf. *-lap*].  
 on, *prep.* *pōn*.  
 one, *adj.* *āt*, *ēñ!*, *ámen*, *ápot* etc., *metaeu* etc.  
 onerous, *adj.* *mekapq'ñ* [*pon*].  
 only, *adv.* *īta*, *ō'ta*, *eta*, *kelē'pata* [*kēlē'p*].

- onward, *adv.* *mō'wa*, *ii* (*yi*: see *i*).  
 ooze, *v.* *pī'lapi'leve* [cf. *pilapūl*].  
 open, *v.* *ritināta!* [*ritin*], *kipajōn* [cf. *ki*], *rítita!* [*rít*], *wāk* :—*adj.*  
     *jáletōk*, *májaj*; opening, *n.* *kápe*; openly, *adv.* *jā'njāl*.  
 opiate, *n.* *wini en kamáir* [*mair*], *mēn kamáir*.  
 or, *conj.* *te*.  
 orange, *n.* *páran*.  
 orifice, *n.* *pwōr*, *aúwa*.  
 orphan, *adj.* *jeþopo*.  
 other, *pron.* *metē'ū!*, *tē'u*.  
 our, *pron.* *āt*, *ātā'!*, *ātaúl!*, *nait*, *naíta*, *naítail!*.  
 out, *adv.* *joñ*; outside, *adj.* *lik'i'n* [*lik'i*].  
 owner, *n.* *me na* [cf. *nā*].  
 oven, *n.* *ūm*.  
 over, *adv.* and *adj.* *pōn*, *pōwa*.  
 overtake, *v.* *kō'na*.  
 overturn, *v.* *wō'kitéti* [*wōkit*].  
 owl, *n.* *teiap*.  
 oyster, *n.* *línkir*.
- packet, *n.* *kop*, *kō'rük!*, *pwo'lūj*.  
 paddle, *n.* *pā'til!*, *pil* :—*v.* *pā'til!*, *jēi!*.  
 pain, *n.* *mátōk*; painful, *adj.* *wairōk*.  
 paint, *n.* and *v.* *litōp*, *aij*.  
 pair, *n.* *merī'au* [cf. *rī'au*], *merī'amen* etc.  
 palate, *n.* *lauatikatik*.  
 palm (of hand), *n.* *nan pa*.  
 palsy, *n.* *jo'la* [*jō*] *tū*.  
 pant, *v.* *nínet*, *lu'kalū'k*; see *mélamélaki*.  
 papa, *n.* *pā'pā*, *jáma* [cf. *jam*].  
 parallel, *adj.* *pārō'kōn* [cf. *pā'rōk*].  
 paroquet, *n.* *jérēt!*.  
 partition, *n.* *pēra!*.  
 pass, *v.* *taulī*, *taulū'l!*, *taulī'ajōñ*.  
 path, *n.* *āl*.  
 pay, *v.* *pwain*, *pwáiñoñ* [cf. *pwai*], *pwáinaki* [do.] :—*n.* *mēn*  
     *pwain*, *pwáinā*, *típūk!*.  
 peace, *n.* *mwéimau*; peaceful, *maletōkela*.  
 peak, *n.* *kō'mwa*.  
 pebble, *n.* *peinūōt*.  
 peck, *v.* *kō'ka*, *pal*, *páli* [cf. *pal*].  
 peel, *v.* *kí'joñ* [cf. *ki*], *kíli*.  
 pen (enclosure), *n.* *kēl*.  
 people, *n.* *áramaj*, *tō'a*.  
 perfect, *adj.* *mau kōwā'lap!*, *maj maúia* [cf. *mau*].  
 permit, *v.* *ánetáta!* [*ān*], *íniro'ñki*.  
 perpendicular, *adj.* *kajī'kar*, *inénta* [*inen*].  
 persecute, *v.* *kamekame* [*kame*], *kamē'ki* [cf. *mē*].  
 person, *n.* *áramaj!*.  
 perspire, *v.* *pū'tōwa!*.

- pettish, *adj.* *pū'jepū'jerok* [cf. *pūjerok*], *pū'jerok!* *en lōkāra.*  
 pick (up), *v.* *ále*, *kīta* [cf. *ki*], *tū'lūn.*  
 picture, *n.* *íntiñ.*  
 piece, *n.* *élep*, *méakij* [cf. *kij*], *apáli.*  
 pig, *n.* *pwik!.*  
 pigeon, *n.* *mū'roi.*  
 pile, *v.* *kojū'kāta* [cf. *kojuk*], *kojū'kapéna* [do.], *jíkan* :—*n.* *kojuk.*  
 pillow, *n.* *wúliná*, *mēn n'lul.*  
 pimples, *n.* *rīp.*  
 pin, *n.* *tíkók.*  
 pinch, *v.* *kini!*, *képéna.*  
 place, *n.* *wája.*  
 plant, *v.* *patō'k*; plants and trees, names of, *aij*, *āk*, *álek*, *ijau*,  
*jaúa*, *jo'kau*, *joń*, *kálau*, *kátai*, *ko'tiu*, *ko'top*, *máráp*, *mō'ka-*  
*mō'k*, *nín*, *ölo'k*, *oń*, *ońenpale*, *pár*, *pür*, *rau*, *taip*, *tín*, *üp*, *üt.*  
 play, *v.* *matōń!* or *mō'ton*, *kojor.*  
 plump, *adj.* *wō'lek.*  
 pock, *n.* *úmput.*  
 pocket, *v.* *éti.*  
 polite, *adj.* *pūpū'rök!*, *kā'ttāk.*  
 pollute, *v.* *kaué'la* [*kau*], *kapwúlipwúliā'ta.*  
 polygamist, *n.* *pō'kai.*  
 poor, *adj.* *jōmōémwā.*  
 porch, *n.* *pálańk.*  
 portion, *n.* *pwī'ja.*  
 post, *n.* *ür.*  
 pot, *n.* *pōt*, *áión pōt* [Eng. *iron pot*].  
 pour, *v.* *ü'tök*, *ko'tieti.*  
 powder, *n.* *paúta.*  
 practise, *v.* *wi'aví'a* [*wi'a*], *jō'ńajō'ń* [*jōń*].  
 praise, *kapína.*  
 pray, *v.* *kápakáp.*  
 precious, *adj.* *pwai* [cf. *pwain*] *kajō'mpwān!*.  
 pregnant, *adj.* *ljeian!*, *wā'kāvā'kāla.*  
 preliminary, *n.* see *kauritienwel.*  
 prepare, *v.* *kaúnōpáta!*; see *mō'jel.*  
 preserve, *v.* *nák.*  
 prick, *v.* *toko* [cf. *tok*], *toko'ki*; prickle, *n.* *pítipítela!*.  
 priest, *n.* *leiap*, *júmarau*, *jōu* *en wí'a*, *járaúi*, *tēnwār!*, *jō'upwān*,  
*nálaím*, *nánapáj.*  
 prince, *n.* *mō'njap*, *jōpē'ti*, *nanakin*, *paúto.*  
 principal, *n.* *mē'lap* [*lap*].  
 prison, *n.* *im!* *en jāl!.*  
 prize, *v.* *po'kapo'ka!*, *maúki* [*māu*].  
 probably, *adv.* *éle*, *kaut*, *pwā'tak* [cf. *-tok*], *mwain.*  
 proceed, *v.* *kō'qń* [cf. *kō*], *kaíqń* [cf. *kái?*].  
 produce, *v.* *üa*, *wí'a.*  
 profane, *adj.* *kaukí'la* *mwāl!*, *janjára* [cf. *-rakāta*] *tí en áni*, *jan-*  
*járákital!*.  
 progeny, *n.* *kajótoka.*

- prohibit, *v.* *kálik, kakálík.*  
 promise, *v.* *intínta, ánatáta!* [āní].  
 prompt, *adj.* *mwá'tań!*, *páinaki'ta* [*pain*], *paíramakí'ta*.  
 propagate, *v.* *kapárapár* [*kapá'r*].  
 prophet, *n.* *jőurákim!* [*jou*].  
 proud, *adj.* *lámalam íla.*  
 prove, *v.* *jőn̄.*  
 prowl, *v.* *rú'kī* [cf. *rük*].  
 puff, *v.* *pük.*  
 pull out, *v.* *ūj, ūrā', ūrā'tak, ð'nyoń.*  
 pullet, *n.* *lú'tók.*  
 purify, *v.* *kamaúi* [máúi], *kámekó'lako'liá'ta* [cf. *kó'lako'ł*].  
 purple, *adj.* *wáítáta!*  
 purpose, *n.* *lámalam.*  
 pus, *n.* *nána.*  
 push, *v.* *jeékece!*, *nitók.*  
 put, *v.* *kíti* [cf. *ki*], *kítióń* [*do.*]; put round, *v.* *jíketók* [*jik*].  
 putrid, *adj.* *mé'mat* [cf. *mat*], *mepó'júit* [cf. *pó*].  
  
 quake, *v.* *ré'rér!* [*rer*].  
 queen, *n.* *likó'nt.*  
 quench, *v.* *kakú'lu* [kúú], *jú'nti.*  
 question, *v.* *í'tók, péítók, kalalápók* :—*n.* *péítok eu.*  
 quick, *adj.* *pítapít, mwá'tań!*; quickly, *adv.* *jój*; see *kamwáná-néti*.  
 quiet, *adj.* *jóta mó'kamó'katíken* [cf. *mó'kit*], *nenénawe.*  
 quinsy, *n.* *pír* [*pir?*] *nan kapi'n!* *wó'ra.*  
 quite, *adv.* *kó'rúj!*, *kówá'lap!*.  
  
 race, *v.* *weir.*  
 radical, *n.* *tápi.*  
 rafter, *n.* *ré'u!*.  
 rage, *n.* *mákar, áñianá.*  
 rain, *n.* and *v.* *kó'tau, mór*; rainbow, *n.* *áiá!*, *iáia!*.  
 rap, *v.* *létalét.*  
 rare, *adj.* *melaúlau.*  
 rat, *n.* *kítik, mā'ke.*  
 raw, *adj.* *ámańj, wóta.*  
 read, *v.* *wátók, tóntó'rapwa.*  
 receive, *v.* *ále.*  
 reckon, *v.* *wátók.*  
 recognize, *v.* *kajaúiáta* [cf. *kajaúi*], *éja mája.*  
 red, *adj.* *waitá'tá.*  
 reed, *n.* *álek, rau.*  
 reef, *n.* *mat, paína, jōu.*  
 reel, *v.* *raúkejíli!* [*ráuk*].  
 refuse, reject, *v.* *káń, kapú'rave* [cf. *púr?*].  
 rejoice, *v.* *injinamaúki* [cf. *ínjin*].  
 release, *v.* *kapítela* [cf. *pit*], *katárewé* [cf. *ká'tár*].  
 religion, *n.* *kápakáp, wi'a jaraúi!*.

- remember, *v.* taménta [támén], támamatáman! [do.], éti.  
 remove, *v.* kajōū [cf. kajoúta], kaiyōñ [cf. kāi].  
 repent, *v.* léjakí'la, ló'kala.  
 reproach, *v.* lípor, lípo'líporé'ki! [lípor].  
 respect, *v.* kaká'ke, kā'nōtē'gñ; see keor.  
 respire, *v.* ejemor, ejéjemor, memo'mor!.  
 rest, *v.* kámol [cf. mol].  
 return, *v.* pū'rōto [cf. pur], pū'rakí'to! [pur].  
 reveal, *v.* kajanjal [janjal], wék.  
 revive, *v.* kamaúrita [cf. maur], karōjō'nta, iā'jata.  
 revoke, *v.* wo'ketájón! [wókit].  
 reward, *v.* pwa:n, típuk, típū'koñ [cf. típuk], kátiñ.  
 rib, *n.* tū en kópōwe or tū'nkōpō'wi.  
 rich, *adj.* ko'pwan, ko'pwa to'tō.  
 ridge, *n.* puā'lāñ; ridge-pole, *n.* jō'rōñ.  
 right, *adj.* mūmaú [máu].  
 right hand, *n.* páli maun; right-handed, *adj.* páli maun.  
 ring, *v.* jū kajū'k [jük].  
 rinse, *v.* mū'kamū'k.  
 ripe, *adj.* méiu [cf. iū].  
 rise, *v.* paúrita [paúr], kōta [cf. kō], aúta, píreta [pír].  
 river, *n.* píllap [cf. píl, lap].  
 roast, *v.* i'nñ! or i'ním!.  
 rock, *n.* tákai!.  
 roll, *v.* áutapon, pokonj.  
 roof, *n.* pō'wa en ím.  
 root, *n.* kalaúa!.  
 rope, *n.* jāl.  
 rotten, *adj.* mémat [cf. mat], mátela [mat], ó'la [ó], jōnetā'la, mojó'nti.  
 rough, *adj.* járajér!, meñáñai, meró'karó'k [rō-], májapwísel, moñáñai.  
 round, *adj.* pō'nopō'n [pōn].  
 row, *v.* pátil.  
 royal, *adj.* iyo.  
 rub, *v.* írij!, élief [el], ē'laki [cf. el].  
 rudder, *n.* i'lil.  
 rum, *n.* jō'kau en wai, kerók.  
 run, *v.* tañ, tañáwe, tañeto, tñtil.  
 rust, *n.* mer.

- Sabbath, *n.* rān jaraúi! jonti [Eng. *Sunday*], jápat [Eng.].  
 sack, *n.* ét.  
 sacred, *adj.* mējuraúi [cf. jar-], kamýik, kaútqk.  
 sacrifice, *n.* mároñ!, pwíj [cf. pwíja] en áni.  
 sad, *adj.* lo'lét, lolé'taki.  
 sago, *n.* pū'ria!'n ój.  
 sail, *n.* jérók:—*v.* jérók, jénjérók; sailor, *n.* tō'a'n jōp.  
 saliva, *n.* kó'ntip.  
 salt, *n.* rē'nyet; saltish, *adj.* nō'meng'm!, en rē'nyet.

- salute, *v.* *kajámwo* [cf. *-mo*].  
 same, *adj.* *tū'a*, *tū'āta*, *tūtūáta*.  
 sanctify, *v.* *kajaraúi* [cf. *jār-*].  
 sand, *n.* *pīk*.  
 sap, *n.* *pīl*.  
 satiate, *v.* *kamétaki* [cf. *met*], *metakī'la!* [*met*].  
 saucy, *adj.* *lēmei!*, *pū'jerək!*.  
 save, *v.* *kálake*, *kamaúr* [*maur*], *kō'tei*; savior, *n.* *mēn kamaúr*.  
 saw, *n.* and *v.* *rájaráj*, *mēn rájaráj*.  
 say, *v.* *lōkaá*, *inta*, *intínta*.  
 scar, *n.* *lu'pwa*.  
 scarce, *adj.* *melaúlau*, *jō'ta tō'tō*.  
 scatter, *v.* *kī'pajón!* [*ki*], *kajéjili* [cf. *kajē'k*], *jípetjíli* [cf. *jípet*].  
 scoff, *v.* *kápet*, *kō'lókō!*.  
 scold, *v.* *kitaúwe!* [*kitau*].  
 scour, *v.* *irij!*.  
 scrap, *n.* *mō'rano'r!*, *me mō'rajoń* [cf. *mōr*].  
 scrape, *v.* *kōi*, *kōikōi* [cf. *kōi*], *kō'rēt!*; scraper, *pílek*.  
 scratch, *v.* *kárapute*, *pirā'ki*, *rā'ki*.  
 screw, *v.* *pírōr*.  
 scum, *n.* *pū'tōpū't!*.  
 sea, *n.* *jēt!*.  
 seam, *n.* *kapárapa*.  
 search, *v.* *rápā'ki!*, *rōp*.  
 seat, *n.* *mēn mōmō't*, *i'napa*, *lō*.  
 second, *adj.* *me kāriaúi* [cf. *riau*].  
 secret, *n.* *mátau*.  
 sedan, *n.* *rō*.  
 see, *v.* *kíloń*, *nār*, *majáni*, *kalalápok*, *mwájan*, *itauári*.  
 seed, *n.* *ua o wa*, *wára*.  
 seems (it), *v.* *téna*.  
 seize, *v.* *porū'keti* [*pō'rük*], *poreqń* [*por*], *pit*.  
 seldom, *adv.* *jōta nōn pān tō'tō*.  
 select, *v.* *pílejoń*, *iti*.  
 self, *pron.* *pēn*.  
 sell, *v.* *nāt!*, *nátakila*, *pō'ñi*.  
 send, *v.* *iláki*.  
 separate, *v.* *kaípajqń* [cf. *kāi*], *wítawē'joń* [cf. *wit*], *kī'pajqń!* [*ki*],  
*kō'pajqń* [*kō*], *katárapajqń* [*tar*], *katō'rapajqń* [cf. *tōr*], *nī'tapa-*  
*jań*, *wēwē'pajqń* [*wē'wē*], *iraírapajqń* [*ir*].  
 servant, *n.* *lútu*, *iq'ñá* [*iq'ñ*], *mēn lúkiliket* [cf. *liki*].  
 seven, *adj.* *eý*, *i'jū*, *i'jikop* etc.; seventeen, *adj.* *eijók* *ÿjū*, *érk*, *i'japot*  
 etc.; seventy, *adj.* *ijijók*, *ijiákan!* etc.  
 sew, *v.* *teítei* [cf. *tei*], *ték*, *qñko't*.  
 shadow, *n.* *néni móñ*.  
 shake, *v.* *kamo'kit* [cf. *mōkit*], *jūk*.  
 shall, *v.* *pān!*, *en*.  
 shallow, *adj.* *pétepét*.  
 shame, *n.* *ng'mang'k*.  
 shark, *n.* *pō'kō*.

- sharp, *adj.* *kōn*, *kō'ñkōg'ú*, *mēakōn*, *mekō'ñkōn*.  
 she, *pron.* *lāmpēn*.  
 shell, *n.* *manīka*.  
 ship, *n.* *jōp*.  
 shoal, *n.* *jōu*, *māt!*.  
 shoe, *n.* *jūt*.  
 shoot, *v.* *kōjik*.  
 short, *adj.* *mōtemōt!*.  
 shout, *v.* *kátakítōk*, *jíkapival*, *kataúlqú*, *luáikék*, *pwā'lapwā'lal*.  
 show, *v.* *pātākīqú* [cf. *pātāk'*].  
 shut, *v.* *ríteti!* [*rit*], *ritinéti* [*ritiní*].  
 shy, *adj.* *lauílu*.  
 sick, *adj.* *jō'mau* [cf. *mān*], *lū'it*, *lū'mūm*.  
 side, *n.* *kaiñúni*, *páli* etc., *pañípot*.  
 sigh, *v.* *kāñánala!*, *wákala!*.  
 sign, *n.* *kilélepa!*, *katapíkela*; make signs, *ititíakíqú*, *katapíkela-nakiti*.  
 simple, *adj.* *mō'hai*.  
 sin, *n.* *jū'it*, *wí'a* *méjuit*.  
 since, *conj.* *pwe!*, *pwéki* :—*prep.* *mū'ri*.  
 sing, *v.* *kaul*.  
 single, *adj.* *kelé'p!*, *kelé'pata!* [*kelé'p*], *kílapuk!*.  
 sink, *v.* *kí'rila!*.  
 sir, *n.* *maiñ*.  
 sister, *n.* *ríali*.  
 sit, *v.* *mō'nti*, *kaipó'keti!*, *i'napa*, *mōt*.  
 site, *n.* *wája*.  
 six, *adj.* *wō'nū*, *ā'on!*, *wō'napot!* etc.; sixteen, *adj.* *iyok* *wōnū*, *ēk* *wō'napot!* etc.; sixty, *adj.* *wō'nýok!*, *wō'nék!* etc.  
 size, *n.* *ā*.  
 skill, *n.* *kátak!* *witiñ*, *koiqk!*.  
 skin, *n.* *kíli* :—*v.* see *tup*.  
 skull, *n.* *mōña*, *tal!* *en mōña*.  
 sky, *n.* *nanloñ* or *nalloñ* or *nalqón* [*loñ*].  
 slap, *n.* *píkir*.  
 slave, *n.* *litú*, *litú'i*.  
 sleep, *v.* *mairila* [*mair*], *jejmōk*.  
 slide, *v.* *kakí'r!*, *kakíreti'we* [cf. *kakí'r*].  
 sling, *n.* *pai*.  
 slippery, *adj.* *míkatenten*.  
 slow, *adj.* *popont!*, *mā'rūit!*, *pont*.  
 sly, *adj.* *kátak!*, *karíriájgn* [cf. *rir*].  
 small, *adj.* *metíkatík* [cf. *tík*], *pwiníñiníñ*.  
 smart, *adj.* *kátak!* *wí'a*, *mekélail* [cf. *ké'b*].  
 smell, *v.* *net*.  
 smile, *v.* *poko'moko'm*.  
 smoke, *n.* *atíniai* [cf. *eténiai*] :—*v.* *nōm paip* [Eng.].  
 smooth, *adj.* *meténten*.  
 snare, *n.* *am*, *liápídip*.  
 snatch, *v.* *ātí'*.

- sneeze, *v.* áje!.
- snore, *v.* memomor [*mō'mōr*], nō'rōñor [cf. nōrō?], memo'r, nonóno.
- snuffle, *v.* nū'tepak, nūtūñetōrata.
- so, *adv.* itū'a, tū'a, tūáta!.
- soak, *v.* jōntū!, jōntōñ nan pūl.
- soil, *n.* pōel.
- soft, *adj.* mat, mātamát [*mat*], memáamat [cf. *mat*], máterōk.
- somerset (turn), *v.* katúpaniōj, tikaúranjo'kau.
- son, *n.* jéríol, jérimān [both *jérí*], ierō'j.
- song, *n.* kau!
- soon, *adv.* pítepít!, koren.
- sorcerer, *n.* jourakim [*rākim*].
- sore, *n.* kinj:—*adj.* mātōk, kamátōk!; sore-eyed, likqrawait.
- sound, *n.* aliña, roñ; (of conversation) mo'rōñ; see *pōj*.
- soundly, *adv.* kālkila.
- sour, *adj.* kā'rōr, katik.
- south etc., aär.
- spathe, *n.* kū'wel.
- speak, *v.* lōkaia, intínta, majáni, pōñō'ki; (low) iñiñití'ki.
- spear, *n.* kō'nemant.
- speck, *n.* mwai.
- speed, *n.* merā'rā, mwátañ.
- spider, *n.* líkon, manikai, naluk.
- spirit, *n.* géni [??], áni; spirits and divinities, names of, ijopau, nanjápwe, rākī'm, tōketōr; see *ōj*.
- spit, *n.* and *v.* kō'ntip.
- splendid, *adj.* maj kajalē'lia [-lel], melō'ñilō'ñ.
- spoil, *v.* kaué'la [*kau*].
- sponge, *n.* lim!.
- spouse, *n.* paut.
- spread, *v.* telápalípaki [cf. *lap*].
- sprinkle, *v.* jípet.
- spy, *v.* rū'ki [cf. *rū?*], lipōrō'ka!, kílele, taúlik.
- squirt, *v.* kū'jūp!, kūj.
- staff, *n.* jókōn!.
- stake, *n.* ûr.
- stand, *v.* úta!, aúta, kají'kar, patū'.
- star, *n.* ûjū.
- stare, *v.* kānkákil.
- starve, *v.* tupó'kela! [*tupok*], mēn mo'ñata [*mona*].
- station, *n.* kauýap.
- stay, *v.* mī'mī [*mī*], mō'nti.
- steal, *v.* pi'rap!, jōlole, limwo'nt.
- steam, *n.* é'tenpil!.
- steep, *adj.* méapwāl [cf. ápwāl], ápwāl.
- steer, *v.* i'lil.
- stem, *n.* kíri, kírikír.
- stench, *n.* pō'juit, pōmāt [both *pō*].
- stern, *n.* mū'ri.

- stiff, *adj.* *mekoko'linnak!* [cf. *kok-*].  
 sting, *v.* *jōj*.  
 stir, *v.* *mō'kit*, *pū'nitōk*.  
 stomach, *n.* *kūpū'ra*.  
 stone, *n.* *tā'kai*; see *jápet*.—*v.* *katapōk*.  
 stool, *n.* *witipa*.  
 stop, *v.* *tūk*, *tū'keti* [*tūk*], *kapo'rīk*.  
 storm, *n.* *añ mā*, *mēlimēl!*  
 story, *n.* *katē'tī*, *jōj*, *kojōj*, *taúwōr*.  
 straddle, *v.* *kāk*, *kā'kewe*, *au*.  
 straight, *adj.* *ī'nen*, *wā'jāk*.  
 strangle, *v.* *lō*.  
 strength, *n.* *kē'lail*, *mánamán*; strengthen, *v.* *kakē'lakāta!*.  
 stretch, *v.* *katō'napajōñ* [cf. *tōñ*], *jápet*.  
 strike, *v.* *kāme*, *pwā'ki!*.  
 string, *n.* *jāl*, *kijen* [*kij*] *pwēl* [?].  
 stumble, *v.* *típekō'lakō'l*.  
 stump, *n.* *tápi en tū'ka*, *jō'nōra*.  
 stupid, *adj.* *lō'lapōn!*.  
 substitute, *v.* *wiliān*, *wiliānti*.  
 subtract, *v.* *kijōñ* [cf. *ki*].  
 succession (in), *adv.* *ī'rōk*.  
 such, *adj.* *tu'a*.  
 suffocate, *v.* *mop!*, *kámop*.  
 suggest, *v.* *kápi!* *kin*.  
 sun, *n.* *kátipin*; see *jau*.  
 superior, *adj.* *pōnáñini*.  
 support, *v.* *kō'lata!*, *pañōñ* [*pa*], *upáli*.  
 surely, *adv.* *méapwai*.  
 surprised (be), *v.* *pū'raki*.  
 surround, *v.* *kaplājili* [cf. *kápil?*], *ū'tiāl*.  
 suspect, *v.* *kainā'ki*.  
 suspend, *v.* *lō'ñata*.  
 swallow, *v.* *kātalē'wē*.  
 swamp, *n.* *náni* [*nan* prep.] *āk*.  
 swear, *v.* *kaukī'la*.  
 sweat, *n.* *pū'towa!*.  
 sweep, *v.* *kōkō'k*.  
 sweet, *adj.* *iu!*, *meiu*.  
 swell, *v.* *ūmpūj*.  
 swim, *v.* *pap*, *pámpap* [*pap*].  
 swing, *v.* *lō'ñalō'ñ* [*lōñ*], *likaj* [cf. *lkalikaj*], *lkalikkaj*:—*n.* *lkaj*.  
 tack, *v.* *rip* *jérōk*.  
 tail, *n.* *pwátai!*, *ī'ki*.  
 take, *v.* *ále*.  
 talk, *v.* *lōkaía*, *majáni*; (in sleep) *wataúl*:—*n.* *mau*.  
 tall, *adj.* *ī'la*, *raírai*.  
 tame, *adj.* *mānt!*.  
 tart, *adj.* *kátik*, *hárgr*.

- tattoo, *v.* íntiñ, tñntiñ.  
 teach, *v.* pátä'k, pánauí.  
 tear, *v.* térapajón [cf. ter].  
 tear, *n.* píl en mája.  
 tease, *v.* kó'lókó!.  
 teeth, *n.* ní, kíjen áriñ [kjí].  
 tell, *v.* katítiñ, intaiñ, kú'ki.  
 tempt, *v.* katakamaúweqñ, kaianáki, kó'reien, jepwo'rajuít.  
 ten, *adj.* ijók! or éjok!, ék or érk, kátañaul, náuł.  
 tend, *v.* mwó'jan, jinjí'la [cf. jí'la], kamáit.  
 tender, *adj.* kó'pökóp!, mátamát [mat].  
 terrible, *adj.* mén kamájak [cf. májak].  
 testicles, *n.* újul.  
 thank, *v.* po'kapo'ka!, májak tala [cf. tál], lo'li.  
 theft, *n.* pírap, lípirap.  
 theirs, *pron.* áraíl, náirail.  
 then, *adv.* nin toka, áp.  
 there, *adv.* mó!, mónen, ió'nen.  
 thick, *adj.* mé'júl.  
 thigh, *n.* tápínkápa, tápintó'na.  
 thin, *adj.* ménipinip.  
 thine, *pron.* ám, qm.  
 thing, *n.* mén, kót, mea or me, ko'pwa.  
 think, *v.* lámalám.  
 thirsty, *adj.* mén nöm píl.  
 thirteen, *adj.* ijók jílú!, ék jílipot! etc.; thirty, *adj.* jílijók!, jíliákán! etc.  
 this, *pron.* et, met, müet.  
 thou, *pron.* kó'wa, kó'mui.  
 thousand, *adj.* kit; ten th., nen.  
 thread, *n.* kíjen [kjí] kálai, kíjen mwqt, terét [Eng.], i'pa.  
 three, *adj.* éjil!, jílú etc.  
 throat, *n.* kápiñwó'ra [cf. kape, wóra].  
 throw, *v.* kajé'la [cf. kajé'k], kájapók!, kajé'keve [kajé'k], kajeketi!  
     [do.] kajékito etc. [cf. do.].  
 thumb, *n.* jánti lap.  
 thunder, *n.* nanjípwé, tupwá'l.  
 tide, *n.* ú.  
 tie, *v.* puké'ti, pukapéna, jaliéti [cf. jal], pírapéna [cf. pir], i'nau,  
     jal, jénjer, tqñ.  
 tight, *adj.* metó'ñatq'ñ [cf. tqñ].  
 time, *n.* jau, úanjaú, tok, mwei.  
 tire, *v.* kapóñkí'la [cf. pqñ]; tired, pq'ñala [pqñ], pq'ñkí'la, nírala.  
 title, *n.* mwá're!.  
 to, *prep.* qñ, rén!, en.  
 to-day, *n.* rā'nüet!.  
 toe, *n.* já'nti en ne.  
 together, *adv.* iqñ, péna.  
 to-morrow, *n.* lā'kop; day after t., páli; second day after t., peíla.  
 tongue, *n.* laúa.

- tonsil, *n.* *laúua tíkatík* [*tik*].  
 tooth, *n.* *ñi*.  
 top, *n.* *pō'wa*, *ímuwi*, *kō'toka!*.  
 torch, *n.* *jer*.  
 torpid, *adj.* *mē'la* [cf. *me*].  
 torrent, *n.* *lapáke!*.  
 tortoise-shell, *n.* *pwēt*.  
 touch, *v.* *tōk!*, *jair*.  
 tough, *adj.* *kōkō'lūwāk!*, *kúpokúpolo'kajili*.  
 tow, *v.* *lū'ka*.  
 town, *n.* *kā'nim* [see *kā*].  
 track, *n.* *lū'pwa*.  
 trade, *n.* *nāt!*.  
 trade-wind, *n.* *añ en pār* [see *pār*].  
 tread, *v.* *ti'ok*.  
 tree, *n.* *tū'ka*.  
 tremble, *v.* *rérer*.  
 tribe, *n.* *wei*.  
 trick, *n.* *witín*.  
 true, *adj.* *méalel*, *i'en*; (*be*) *pōní*.  
 trust, *v.* *tū'kiqñ* [*tūki*], *kālū'iqñ!* [*kālu*], *pū'kiqñ*.  
 tumble, *v.* *pōpū'ti*.  
 tumor, *n.* *ū'mpuj*.  
 turmeric, *n.* *qñ*.  
 turn, *v.* *wō'kit*, *píror*, *aúpwil*, *jō'pwe*, *kairg'kiti*.  
 turtle, *n.* *wei*.  
 twelve, *adj.* *eíjok rī'au*, *ék riamen* etc.  
 twenty, *adj.* *rī'ajok*, *rī'ék!* etc.  
 twin, *n.* *q'mpuor!*.  
 twist, *v.* *mwū'lot!*, *pínapéna* [*pen*], *ñkol*, *mulapena*, *múñkol*;  
     twisted, *tí'voki'la*.  
 two, *adj.* *ári*, *rī'au*, *rī'amen*, *rī'apot* etc.  
 twofold, *adj.* *pār'apāk*.
- ulcer, *n.* *kinj*.  
 umbrella, *n.* *kotaúk*.  
 unable, *adj.* *jō'ta kak* [cf. *kak*].  
 unapt, *adj.* *jō'koqk!*, *pónapónaki!*.  
 uncle, *n.* *ū'lap*.  
 under, *prep.* *pā*, *pān*.  
 understand, *v.* *e'ja*, *tete'ki* [cf. *tete*], *jalétoqk!*, *ariwan!*, *wēwē*.  
 unequal, *adj.* *jōta paro'kapéna* [cf. *pā'rōk*].  
 unite, *v.* *kapátapéna* [*pat*].  
 unmarried person, *n.* *kirip*.  
 unwilling, *adj.* *jō'ta mēn!*, *kāñ*.  
 unworthy, *adj.* *jō wār!*.  
 upon, *prep.* *pōn*.  
 urine, *n.* *pīpīj*.  
 used—be used to, *anela*, *añ*.

- valley, *n.* *wē'wē* or *wawa*, *wao*.  
 variegated, *adj.* *mō'narq'na*.  
 vertebra, *n.* *tī'n jaúa*.  
 vex, *v.* *joko'na*.  
 victual, *n.* *kijen* [*kij*] *mō'na*, *kāñ!*  
 vigor, *n.* *kē'lail*.  
 village, *n.* *kā'nim* [see *kā*].  
 villain, *n.* *lō'llap*.  
 violently, *adv.* *puk*.  
 virgin, *n.* *maípōn*.  
 visit, *v.* *paj*, *mūmaít*, *kākā'n*, *kaúmōt*.  
 voice, *n.* *nūla*, *áliña*, *nōro!*.  
 vomit, *n.* and *v.* *ū'mūj!*.
- wail, *v.* *jo'ñijo'ñ*, *mūmaúk!* [*mauk*], *tápwiqk!*, *rērēū!*.  
 waist, *n.* *lū'kapa*.  
 wait, *v.* *aúñ!*, *jápit*, *ū'ti*.  
 wake, *v.* *pireta* [*pīr*], *paúrita* [*paur*].  
 walk, *v.* *mūmaút*, *álū*, *átiálū!* [*álū*], *kōkōjúli*, *kōtiköt* [*kōt?*], *ápiáp* [*cf. apē*], *jeímqk*.  
 wall, *n.* *kēl*.  
 wander, *v.* *jánjar*.  
 want, *v.* *mēn náinaki*.  
 war, *n.* *pei*, *mwéjūit!*.  
 warm, *adj.* *kárakár tókatík* [*tik*].  
 wash, *v.* *lū'palū'p* [*lū'pa*], *qm̄om*, *o'pinok!*, *wū'ten*.  
 water, *n.* *pūl*; watery, *adj.* *mepilen* [*cf. pūl*].  
 wave, *n.* *ilük!*, *mwqli*, *pū'ki*.  
 way, *n.* *äl*.  
 we, *pron.* *kit*, *kitaúl*, *kitā'*.  
 weak, *adj.* *méluit* [*cf. lūit*], *mōkiaúk*.  
 weep, *v.* *tō'nir*, *útutó'mwar*.  
 weight, *n.* *tōútou* or *toto*.  
 welcome, *v.* *kajámo*.  
 well, *adv.* *ári*, *í me*, *ān*.  
 west, *n.* *kápilqñ*.  
 wet, *adj.* *jōkejók*, *ūjōkejók* :—*v.* *jū'pwi*.  
 whale, *n.* *rōj*.  
 what? *pron.* *tā*, *iatū'a!*.  
 when, *adv.* *nī*, *iat*, *lau*.  
 where, *adv.* *ia*, *ia wā'ja!*.  
 whet, *v.* *éta!*.  
 whip, *v.* *wo'ki!*, *pwā'ki!*, *kámakáma* [*kame*].  
 whirl, *v.* *kapí'r!* [*pir*].  
 whisper, *v.* *moñiníñini*.  
 whistle, *v.* *kūáie!*.  
 white, *adj.* *pō'tapo't*.  
 who? *pron.* *ij!*.  
 why, *adv.* *pweki'ta!* [*pwéki*], *tō'keto'r* [*cf. -ta?*].  
 wide, *adj.* *metē'lap* [*tē*]; widen, *v.* *katēlápalaápaki* [*cf. tē*, *lap*];  
 width, *n.* *tē*.

- widow, *n.* *ōti*, *lī me ō'ti joñ*, *tūk en lī*; widower, *n.* *ōti*.  
 wife, *n.* *paut*, *lī*.  
 wild, *adj.* *lauā'lū!*—*n.* *wel*.  
 wind, *n.* *añ*, *kijenian̄* [*añ* or *kij*]; windy, *adj.* *iñiañ*.  
 window, *n.* *aúwan̄im* or *waním* [*aúwa*].  
 wing, *n.* *pa*.  
 wink, *v.* *márop*, *máni*.  
 wipe, *v.* *límwe*, *límaliñ* [cf. *lim* ?].  
 wise, *adj.* *lólkogn̄*, *mekátak* [cf. *kā'tak*], *kútak!* *wítin̄*.  
 wish, *v.* *mén!*.  
 with, *prep.* *iqñ*, *rēn!*, *ímpa*, *iqñā'ki*.  
 wither, *v.* *mō'neti!* [*mōñ*].  
 within, *adv.* *lo'le!*.  
 without, *adv.* *līki*.  
 woman, *n.* *lī*.  
 wonder, *n.* *pū'rīqmwi'k* [-*ki*].  
 wood, *n.* *tū'ka*.  
 word, *n.* *lépen!* *lōkaáa*, *lépen!* *majáni*.  
 work, *n.* and *v.* *tetō'k!*.  
 world, *n.* *tol en jap pa!*, *pā loñ*, *jap pā*.  
 worse, *adj.* *méjūitajoñ* [cf. *jū'it*].  
 worship, *n.* and *v.* *kápakáp*.  
 wrap, *v.* *kítakít* [*kit*], *kítimpéna* [*kítim*].  
 wreath, *n.* *mwáre*, *él en pár*.  
 wring, *v.* *wō'nit*, *pátik*.  
 wrinkle, *n.* *merg'kiro'k!* [*rgkarok*].  
 wrist, *n.* *tíkatíkinpá*, *tíkilinipá!*.  
 write, *v.* *íntiñ*.  
 writhe, *v.* *waitok*.  
 wrong, *adj.* *méjūit*.  
 yam, *n.* *kap*.  
 year, *n.* *jaúnipar*.  
 yellow, *adj.* *oñoñ*.  
 yes, *adv.* *é* [cf. *ei*], *iei* [do.], *ei*.  
 yesterday, *n.* *aíō*; day before y., *nantákenaio*; second day before  
     y., *péila en takanaio*; yesternight, *n.* *pōñ en aíō*.  
 you, *pron.* *kō'wa*, *kō'mwi*.  
 young, *adj.* *méakop*, *mepū'lapū'l*; younger, *mē'tik*.  
 yourself, *pron.* *pēn kō'wa*.

## GRAMMATICAL SKETCH.

---

THE following sketch of Ponape grammar is founded upon a little work entitled "Notes on the Grammar of the Ponape Dialect, by L. H. Gulick, M.D.," prepared in 1856, and printed at Honolulu in 1858 (12mo., pp. 39), but in a small edition only, and not offered for sale, so as hardly to admit of being regarded as "published." It has been abridged and recast, with slight additions here and there from the preceding Vocabularies. Having been prepared some years earlier than the latter, its orthography is different from theirs, and one main point in its reduction to the present form has been the adaptation of orthography. This has been made, as well as the case admitted, from the Vocabularies themselves, with the occasional necessity of selecting among the slight varieties of spelling there presented; and no authority save one thus derived belongs to the forms actually given here; since the "Notes" rarely mark quantity, and never accent, and, having been printed without the author's correction, show numerous inaccuracies of diacritical distinction, or other. An important disagreement, removed by us, between the Vocabularies and the "Notes," is the writing of the verbal directives in the latter as separate words: see what is said below (under Verbal Directives). An occasional remark or addition is made by us in brackets. COMM. OF PUBL.

## ORTHOGRAPHY.

The alphabet is here repeated from page 2, above.

*a, e, i, o, u* have their "Italian" sounds (as in *far, prey, pique, pole, rule*), and occur either long or short, the long value being written with the usual line above the letter: thus, *ā, ē, ī, ō, ū*.

*ɛ, ɔ* (long and short) denote the opener qualities of *e* and *o*; the former marks the sound of French *è* in *mère* (nearly our *a* in *care*); the latter, the long sound in *for* (or *a* in *all, aw* in *awful*) and the short in *not*.

*ø* represents the "neutral" vowel-sound (in *come, but, blood, double*); it does not occur as long.

The diphthongs are to be pronounced by putting together the sounds of the single vowels composing them: thus, *ai* and *au* are the English "long *i*" and *ou* or *ow* sounds, respectively (in *aisle* or *isle*, in *found* and *cow*).

[The not infrequent inconsistencies exhibited in the orthography of the same word in different parts of the Vocabulary (especially in respect to quantity, less often in other respects) show that the distinctions laid down are somewhat evanescent, or that the author had not succeeded in fully mastering them.]

*l, m, n, r, w* have the same sound as in English.

*ñ* represents the guttural nasal, the English *ng* sound, as in *singing*.

The surd and sonant mutes, *k* and *g*, *t* and *d*, *p* and *b*, are not distinguished by the Ponapeans, who use the two sounds interchangeably, but with a decided tendency toward the surd utterance; for which reason the *k, t*, and *p* are alone written in this

work. The ear of a foreigner, on his first arrival, is apt to catch these sounds as more often sonant.

In like manner, there is a series of variable and interchangeable sounds, including our "g soft" or *j*, and the corresponding surd *ch*, and verging sometimes even upon *sh* and *ts*, for which the single character *j* is here employed, as being, on the whole, the truest rendering of the entire group.

The general law of Polynesian euphony, that "every syllable must terminate in a vowel, and two consonants are never heard without a vowel between them," suffers many exceptions in Ponapean, in the occurrence of numerous final consonants, and of occasional double consonants. Where, however, two words are pronounced together, the first ending and the second beginning with a consonant, there is always a slight sound, a half-vowel or *sh'va*, introduced between them. And this euphonic addition is so generally pronounced, in common conversation, with many words ending in consonants, as to seem a part of them; so that it is one of our greatest difficulties in reducing the language to writing to know when and how to represent such sounds.

There are many slight changes made in words when thrown into compounds, or otherwise brought into juxtaposition. These have not yet been reduced to rule. In the native poetry, as might be expected, great changes are made in the terminal letters.

The greater number of words of two syllables are accented on the first.

#### ETYMOLOGY AND SYNTAX.

The language being destitute of any proper inflection, it will be convenient to throw together all that would otherwise be said separately under these heads.

#### NOUNS.

*Gender* is distinguished either by the use of independent words or by the addition of *ōl*, 'male,' and *lī*, 'female.' Thus, *kīñ*, 'cock,' *lū'tōk*, 'hen,' *pā'pā*, 'father,' *nō'nō*, 'mother,' *tōk ōl*, 'drake,' *tōk lī*, 'duck.' The sex of animals recently introduced is, of course, usually denoted by the second method.

*Number* is either to be gathered from the requirement of the sense, or is marked by accompanying pronominal words or numerals. Thus, *ōl o me wī'ata*, 'that man did it,' but *ōl akaí* etc., 'some men;' *ōl ámen me wī'ata*, 'a man did it,' but *ōl ri'amen* etc., 'two men;' *tatū'a qn tū'ka ápot*, 'what of [this] one stick?' but . . . *tū'k pū'ka*, 'of these sticks.'

The relations of *case* are signified either by the mode of collocation or by propositions.

[*pa* is noted in the Pon.-Eng. Vocabulary as "a syllable which added to many verbs makes nouns."]

## ARTICLES.

It is very questionable whether there is anything in the language deserving the name of article. If there be an article, it is postpositive, which in one of the Micronesian languages, where the articles have hitherto been recognized as prefixed, indicates that it is not properly such. See the pronouns, below, and the Vocab., under "a."

## ADJECTIVES.

No distinction of *gender*, *number*, or *case*, is made in adjectives.

A kind of *comparison* is effected by the addition of *ia* (conjectured to be a modified *er*, the verbal particle significant of perfected action), and by other periphrastic methods. Thus, *kájalel*, 'beautiful,' *kájalelia*, 'most beautiful,' *tō'utō'u*, 'heavy,' *tō'utō'ua*, 'very heavy;' *met kájalel jo'n metē'u*, 'this is beautiful from that one' (i. e. 'more beautiful than that'); *métō rēn akij*, 'distant with a little' (i. e. 'a little further'); *met kē'lail kōwā'lāp*, 'this is strong exceedingly'; *memaú ménen, meju'it metē'u*, 'good this one, bad that one' (i. e. 'this is better than that').

The prefix *me* is very generally added to adjectives, especially numerical adjectives, and so intimately connected with them as to seem an essential part of them: thus, *kajalel* or *mekajalel*, 'beautiful,' *ápōt* or *méapōt*, 'one,' *jí'lū* or *méjilū*, 'three.'

## NUMERALS.

The first nine numerals, in their simple or uncombined form, are as follows:

|                 |                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1. <i>āt.</i>   | 4. <i>ápōn.</i> | 7. <i>eij.</i>  |
| 2. <i>ā'ri.</i> | 5. <i>ālím.</i> | 8. <i>āwal.</i> |
| 3. <i>éjil.</i> | 6. <i>aōn.</i>  | 9. <i>ā'tū.</i> |

In ordinary enumeration, however, these numerals (in a somewhat abbreviated form) have appended to them certain particles, each used in numbering a particular class of objects. Thus:

*men* [cf. *mān*, 'animal'] is used in the numbering of all animated objects, and the series is *ámen, rī'amen, jí'limen, pā'men, límmen, wónamen, ijimen, wdlūmen, tū'amen*.

*ū* [cf. *ūa*, 'flower, fruit, seed'], in numbering fruits and all small globular objects ["most objects," "the great mass of common objects." Vocab.]: thus, *eu, rī'au, jí'lū, pa'ū, límau, wónū, ijū, wálū, tū'au*.

*pot*, in numbering plants, sticks, and stick-like objects, as canoes (made from one stick), and hence ships, also fingers etc. etc.: thus, *ápōt, rī'apot, jí'lipot, pā'pot, límpot, wónapot, ijipot, wálūpot, tū'a-pot*. It might be expected that boats, like canoes, would be counted with *pot*, but the habit is to use *ū* instead. So English forks are counted with *ū*, but knives with *pot*.

*ūm*, in numbering yams and bananas: thus, *ūm*, *rī'ūm*, *jī'lūm*, *pāum*, *līmūm*, *wónūm*, *ījīm*, *wálūm*, *tū'ūm*.

*kop*, in numbering bundles of stick-like objects: thus, *ákop*, *rī'akop*, *jīlikop*, *pā'kop*, *līmikop*, *wónakop*, *īyikop*, *wálukop*, *tū'akop*.

*ēl*, in numbering strings of beads, wreaths, and the like: thus, *el*, *eu* [? *aēl*? see Vocab., under "a" and *metáiel*], *rī'ēl*, *jī'līēl*, *pā'ēl*, *līmīēl*, *wónaēl*, *ījīēl*, *wálīēl*, *tū'ēl*.

*tūn*, in numbering bunches of fruit tied together: thus, *tūn eu* [? *atun*? see Vocab., under *tun*, "a" and *metátūn*], *rī'atūn*, *jī'lītūn*, *pā'tūn*, *līmitūn*, *wónitūn*, *ījtūn*, *wálitūn*, *tū'atūn*.

*pāk* is equivalent to 'times,' and forms the series 'once, twice' etc.: thus, *ápāk*, *rī'apāk*, *jī'lipāk*, *pā'pāk*, *līmipāk*, *wónipāk*, *ījipāk*, *wálipāk*, *tū'apāk*.

In the tens, the classification is quite different. There are three divisions only: 1. all animated objects, and all kinds of sticks or timbers, along with everything that, to the native, is connected in idea with separate sticks, as trees, canoes etc.; 2. yams, taro, mats, and a few of the most precious objects; 3. other common and less valued objects, not included in the first class.

Then, for 'ten,' *ērk* or *ēk* applies to both the first and second classes, *ñaul* to the second only, *eijok* or *ījok* to the third only, *katañaul* to all the three.

For the following tens, to 'ninety,' compounds of the units with *ēk* or *ērk* (in three cases, with *ākan* instead) are used for the first class, compounds with *eijok* for both the others: that is to say, the series is, for animated and stick-like objects, as follows: *rī'ērk*, *jiliā'kan*, *pērk*, *līmērk*, *wónērk*, *ijiā'kan*, *waliā'kan*, *tū'ērk*; for all other objects, *rī'ajok*, *jī'lījok*, *paijok*, *līmaiijok*, *wónijok*, *ījijok*, *wálrijok*, *tū'ajijok*. [The Eng.-Pon. Vocab. gives also *pā'ñaul* for 'forty,' and adds an "etc." to the double forms of the other tens, as if they also might be formed in the same manner.]

For a 'hundred,' is used in the first two classes *apū'ki*; for a 'thousand,' in the same, *kit*. In the third class, including the mass of common objects, *ñaul* signifies a 'hundred,' and *apū'ki* a 'thousand.' *Nen* is 'ten thousand,' or perhaps more generally an indefinitely large number. And even *kit* is used with the same indefiniteness.

The odd numbers are found by putting the proper unit form after the proper ten; thus, 'fifteen' is *ījok līmau*, *ēk līmmen* etc.; 'sixty-three' is *wónērk jī'līmen*, *wónijok jī'līpot* etc. etc., according to the character of the objects counted. 'Five hundred' is *limapūki* or *limqñaul*; and so on.

Ordinals are formed by prefixing the causative *ka* and adding the *er* of completion: thus, *me ka jī'lū er* or *i*, 'that making the three' (i. e. 'third'); *me ka paíū er* or *i*, 'fourth.'

## PRONOUNS.

The pronouns are numerous, and are perhaps the most difficult of the parts of speech for a foreigner to use idiomatically.

*Personal Pronouns.*

*First person singular.* As subject, *i* is the almost universally applicable pronoun; *nai* is emphatic, used especially in reply to questions. The objective form appears to be *ia*. [According to the Eng.-Pon. Vocab., 'me' is expressed also by both *i* and *nai*.] Thus, *i pan w̄ata*, 'I am going to do'; *i po'kapo'ka iuk*, 'I love you'; *ij me w̄ata? nai!* 'who did it? I'; *tā, nai me kápин*, 'what, am I the captain?' *ij me pan iogn ia*, 'who will [go] with me?'

*First person dual.* *küt* is the form generally used, both as subject and as object; the numeral *ri'amen*, 'two,' is added to distinguish it from the plural *küt* only when it is necessary expressly to state the number. *kitā* is the only exclusively dual form; it is emphatic, and always includes the person addressed. Thus, *kit me ri'amen me kō'to*, 'we two have come'; *kitā pan kō'la 'n wai*, 'we [two] will go to foreign regions.'

*First person plural.* *küt* may or may not include the persons addressed; *kitail* is always inclusive. Thus, *küt me pan w̄ata*, 'we will do [it]'; *kitail on w̄ata*, 'let us do it' (lit'lly, 'we [are] to do [it]'). *kitail!* 'we!' often signifies 'come! let us now!'

*Second person singular.* *kō'mwi* is employed only in addressing high chiefs, and *kōm* only in addressing chiefs. This is apparently the primitive form, having as its radical *qm*, which is found in nearly all the pronominal forms of this person; *wi* is added also to other pronouns when addressing chiefs. *kō'wa* [the Grammar writes always *kōwe*] is emphatic, chiefly used in replying to questions. *ko*, *kō*, *k'* are contractions of *kō'wa*, and are the forms most commonly used. As object, *kō'mwi* and *kō'wa* are both used, but not often; *ūk* or *iuk* is most frequent when not addressing chiefs; and in one tribe, at least, *ūk* is applied to chiefs only. In these last forms, the *ū* and *ī* may be conjectured to be parts of obsolete prepositions, while the *k* is that of *ko* etc. Examples are: *kō'mwi* (or *kōm*) *kōteto* [cf. *kōt*] *nan īm*, 'do thou come into the house'; *ij me pan rā'kela?* *kō'wa*, 'who will hide away? you'; *ko jō'ta pan kō'to?* 'are you not going to come?' *tā me k' inta*, 'what did you say?' *i mājak kō'mwi*, 'I am afraid of you'; *i po'kopo'ka iuk eta*, 'I love you only'; *i pan kō'qñ ik*, 'I will go to you.'

*Second person dual.* The form is *kōmā*. Thus, *kōmā' jō'ta pan kō'to?* 'are you two not going to come?' *i pan tā'taki kōmā*, 'I shall dislike you both'; *kōmā'! kō'to!* 'you two! come!'

*Second person plural.* The form is *kōmāl*.

*Third person singular.* The most important form as subject is *i* [the Vocab. says, always followed by *me*, when used as subject], distinguished from *i*, 'I,' by quantity and accent. A less emphatic form is *a*, but the cases where it should be used instead of *i* are not easy to define. More emphatic than either is *lāp* (of which *a* may be a contraction). Of these words, *i* is least frequently used as object. [The Eng.-Pon. Vocab. adds *lāmpē'n* (cf. *pēn*) as meaning 'she, her'.] Examples are: *i me pan w̄ata*, 'he is the one that

will do it;' *a pan wī'ata*, 'he will do it;' *ko pan kān lāp*, 'you will dislike him;' *ōl me intaīqñ i*, 'the man said to him;' *ij me kī'qñ lāp*, 'who gave to him?'

*Third person dual.* The forms, as subject and as object, are *ir* and *irā'*, the former used as plural also, the latter exclusively dual. Thus, *irā' jō'ta pan kō'to?* 'are they two not going to come?' *i jē'ja, ir pueipwei*, 'I do not know, they two are foolish;' *i kā'nēla irā'*, 'I dislike them both.'

*Third person plural.* There are two forms, *ir* and *iraīl*, of which the former is more common in rapid conversation. Example: *ir pan kō'to iat?* 'when are they coming?' [The Vocab. adds *ra, r'*, as contracted forms of *iraīl*.]

The simple possessive forms of these pronouns are: in the first person, singular, *ai*; dual and plural, *āt*; dual only (inclusive), *ātā'*; plural only (inclusive), *ataīl*;—in the second person, singular, *ām* (emphatic, and to be used with certain nouns), *qm̄i*; dual, *qmā'*; plural, *qmāūl*;—in the third person, singular, *ā*; dual and plural, *ār*; dual only, *arā'*; plural only, *araīl*. Besides these, there is a series formed by compounding them with the preposition *nain*, 'belonging to,' which is generally reduced to a mere *n*: thus, first person, *n'ai, nai't, nai'tā* (inclusive), *nai'tail* (do.); second person, singular, *n'ōm* [dual and plural apparently wanting]; third person, singular, *n'ā*; dual and plural, *nai'r*; dual only, *naī'rā*; plural only, *naī'rail*. The compound forms are more emphatic than the simple, and may be employed substantively, or without the noun expressed; the simple forms always requiring to be immediately accompanied by the possessed object. Moreover, there is a rule, apparently arbitrary but requiring to be observed, that *n'ai* etc. are to be employed with certain nouns, namely *jō'kau, jeu* ['sugar-cane:' not in Vocab.], *ūt, kitī, jēri, kapet* [? 'dress?' cf. *kāpat*, App. to Pon.-Eng. Vocab.], *mālek* etc. [this "etc." is nowhere filled up], while *ai* etc. are used with all other nouns. Examples: *ai kō'pōu mēnen*, 'my basket this;' *ai tā'ka pūka*, 'my sticks these;' *n'ai mēnen*, 'this [is] mine;' *n'ai jō'kau*, 'my *jokau*'; *n'ai* [? book has *ai*] *jeu*, 'my sugar-cane;' *āt mo'na kō'jō'n er*, 'the food of us two is gone;' *nai't jōkau, āt jī'la*, 'our *jokau*, our hatchet;' *nai'tā kitī*, 'the dog of us two:—*ām līkau, ām mō'na*, 'your cloth, your food;' *qm̄ kō'pōu, īm qm̄*, 'your basket, your house;' *en ij met?* *n'ōm* or *ām*, 'to whom this? (i. e. whose is this?) yours;' *i pan kā'nēla qmā' kō'we*, 'I shall not like your two going away:—*ā līkau, īm ā*, 'his cloth, his house;' *nain yipau, n'a*, 'belonging to the king, his' (i. e. 'his children'); *nain ij met?* *n'ā*, 'whose is this? his;' *arā' loj, naī'rā mo'na*, 'the mats, the food of them two;' *kaīti īm ār met*, 'is not this their house?'

There is also a series of objective pronouns made by compounding with these possessive forms the preposition *rēn*, 'with, to, for, of,' in the abbreviated condition of *re* (if this be not the proper root, and *rēn* a contraction of *re en*): thus, first person *rē'i, rē'āt, rē'ataīl*; second person, *rē'm* or *rē'mui, rē'mā, rē'mail*; third person, *r'a, rē'r, rē'ra, rē'rail*. Examples are: *tā me ko jō ī'tōk*

*rēi?* ‘why did you not ask me?’ *i pan mumaítewe rē'mā*, ‘I will visit you two;’ *kī'qñ r'a*, ‘give to him;’ *kī'qñ rē'r'a*, ‘give to them two;’ *i jé'ja, rē'r*, ‘I do not know; [it is] with them.’

[The Vocab. adds a pronoun *je*, used indefinitely as nom. sing. and pl., first and third persons.]

The complete scheme of personal pronouns is, then, as follows:

#### FIRST PERSON.

| sing.                              | dual.                            | plur.                               |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Subj. <i>i, nai</i> [ <i>je</i> ]. | <i>kīt, kitā'</i> .              | <i>kīt, kitail</i> [ <i>je</i> ].   |
| Obj. <i>ia, i, nai, rē'i</i> .     | <i>kīt, rē'at</i> .              | <i>kīt, rē'at, rē'atail</i> .       |
| Poss. <i>ai, n'ai</i> .            | <i>āt, ātā', nai't, nai'tā</i> . | <i>āt, ataíl, nai't, nai'tail</i> . |

#### SECOND PERSON.

| sing.  | dual.                 | plur.                    |
|--|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| Subj. <i>kō'mwi, kōm, kō'wa, ko, kō, k'</i> .          | <i>kōmā'</i> .        | <i>kōmaíl</i> .          |
| Obj. <i>kō'mwi, kō'wa, ūk, iuk, ūk, rē'm, rē'mwi</i> . | <i>kōmā', rē'mā</i> . | <i>kōmaíl, rē'mail</i> . |
| Poss. <i>ām, qm, n'ōm</i> .                            | <i>qmā'</i> .         | <i>qmáil</i> .           |

#### THIRD PERSON.

| sing.  | dual.                    | plur.                                   |
|--|--------------------------|---|
| Subj. <i>ī, a, lāp</i> [ <i>lāmpē'n, je</i> ]. | <i>īr, irā'</i> .        | <i>īr, irāíl</i> [ <i>je, ra, r'</i> ]. |
| Obj. <i>ī, a, lāp, r'a</i> [ <i>lāmpē'n</i> ]. | <i>īr, irā', rē'rā</i> . | <i>īr, irāíl, rē'r, rē'rail</i> .       |
| Poss. <i>ā, n'ā</i> .                          | <i>ār, arā'</i> .        | <i>ār, arāíl, nāí'rail</i> .            |

#### Demonstratives.

The distinction between the nearer and remoter object, *this* and *that* etc., is hardly established in this language.

Singular forms: *en, uen, ménen*; *et, uet, met, mít, mūet*; *o, ko*.

Of these, *uen* seems only a euphonic variation of *en*, ‘this;’ *ménen* is *me'n en*, ‘this thing,’ and might well enough be so written. Examples: *tatú'a en* (prep.) *wär en?* ‘what about this canoe?’ *ménen en Kō'ta maján* [*majáni*], ‘this is what God has commanded;’ *i kān ménen*, ‘I dislike this thing.’

*et* also means ‘this;’ its distinction from *en* is hard to define, and probably only to be learned by long practice; perhaps it implies locality more: *uet* is but a euphonic form: *met*, ‘this thing,’ is probably *me et*, and *mít* a modification of it, which usually, if not always, precedes the noun, and refers to quality: *mūet* is *me uet*, and, like the other members of its class, can be used only in certain, hardly definable, connections. Examples: *ij me jápínaki jāp et?* ‘who possesses (or takes care of) this land?’ *āle pük uet*, ‘take this book;’ *i kā'néla met*, ‘I dislike this thing;’ *mít mau qm wí'a*, ‘this is good, your doing’ (i. e. ‘what you have done is good’); *ko en ále mūet*, ‘you take this.’

It may be a question whether *o* and *ko* find their most appropriate place here. I am inclined to recognize in them the *o* (sometimes *ko*) of the Polynesian dialects, which Mr. Hale speaks of as "a peculiar particle to mark the nominative, or rather the agent of a sentence," and which Mr. Anderson would treat as "distinct from any other part of speech," terming it simply "the *o* emphatic." *o* and *ko* are by no means so much used in Ponapean as in some of the more eastern dialects of Polynesia; and it is interesting that here they are postfixed, while in the great majority of dialects they are prefixed. Their function here is, it seems to me, only to give a sort of demonstrative emphasis to a noun in answer to a question, and also occasionally when merely the subject of a verb. I should spell indifferently *ko* or *ka*, the vowel being a very short one. I can give no rules controlling the selection of one form of the particle rather than the other in any given case. Examples: *ia ál o?* 'where is the (or that) road (one supposed to have been previously an object of attention);' *ia kápit eko?* 'where is that knife?' *ia málek en wel eko?* 'where is that fowl of the bush (i. e. wild fowl)?'

Plural forms: *púka* [*púkat*]; [*áká*, *'ka*, *okao*, *'kao*,] *akan*, *kan*; [*mépaka*,] *mépakai*, *mépako* [*mépakao*, *mépakan*].

*púka*, 'these' or 'those,' is applied either to persons or things; it is perhaps related with *po'kon*, 'assembly, assemble;' [*púkat* is in the Vocab. declared "more emphatic."] [For *aka* or *'ka*, 'these, those, sign of plurality,' and *o'kao*, *'kao* (or *okao*, *okau*), do., see the Vocab.] *akan*, *kan* has perhaps less demonstrative force than any other word of the class, often seeming to be hardly more than a sign of plurality; it applies rather to things than to persons, and may be translated 'all these' or 'all those.' *mépaka* etc. are evidently compounds of *met*, altered to *mep*, and *aka* etc.; *mépakai* is applicable to things only [as are also the others?], and means 'these' rather than 'those'; *mépako* means 'those' rather than 'these.' Examples: *tatú'a en tū'ka púka?* 'what of these sticks?' *ko jō'ta pan ále mépakai?* 'are you not going to take them?' *mépako me pan kō'la 'n Oahu*, 'those are going to Oahu,' *Kraist me pan kamaúrita tō'a 'n jāp akan*, 'Christ will make alive the people of all lands.'

### Interrogatives.

*ij* means 'who? which?' and occasionally [in the lee tribe] 'what?'

*et*, 'what?' is used only in the weather tribes, in inquiring the name of a person, place, or thing [cf. Vocab.].

*tā* means 'what?' and sometimes 'why?'—i. e. 'what makes,' 'what reason.' [cf. *tatú'a*, 'like what?' *toket*, 'what thing?' *tapa*, *metapa*, 'how many?' *mēnta*, 'why?']

*ia*, 'where?' and in certain cases (see Vocab.) 'what?' is to be ranked here; *mēnia* (*mēn ia*) means 'which?'

Examples: *ij me mī'mī nan īm?* 'who lives in the house?' *ij*

*é'ta* (or *ā'tā*) *en ōl?* ‘what [is the] name of [the] man?’ *et é'ta ōl?* do.; *tā me ko men ále?* ‘what do you wish to take?’ *kápit etā ko pan maúki* [see *maui*]? ‘which knife will you choose?’ *mēnia lí-kau ko pan ále?* ‘which cloth will you take?’ *mēnia īm en* [the Gr. has *eu*]? ‘what house is this?’ *ia é'ta en jōp?* ‘what is the name of the ship?’

### Indefinites.

*ápe* is the most indefinite of pronouns, being applicable to any kind of person or thing, under any possible conditions. *akai*, *'kai*, *méakai* mean ‘some, several, some persons or things.’ Examples are: *ápe me kauélu ápe*, ‘somebody (or something) injured somebody (or something);’ *ále ápe a kí'gú ren ápe*, ‘take this (that or some) thing and give to this (that or some) person;’ *akai me maúki*, *akai jō*, ‘some like it, some not;’ *wā'to akai áriñ*, *kīti akai*, ‘bring some (of the) cocoa-nuts, leave some.’

A series of indefinite quasi-pronouns is found by prefixing *me* to the series of words for ‘one,’ *amen*, *apot* etc.: thus, *méamen*, ‘some or any animated object;’ *méapot*, ‘some or any stick-like object;’ *méakop*, ‘some one bundle or package.’ A similar formation is *méakot*, ‘something, anything’ [see *kot*].

Another series is made by prefixing *met* to the same numerals, giving the sense of ‘alone’ [cf. *ta* etc. ‘alone’]: thus, *metákop*, *metáiel*, *metáumen*, ‘only one bunch or bundle’ etc.

*eu* means ‘one, another;’ *tē'u*, ‘the other one;’ *metē'u*, ‘the other one, next;’ *pilē'u*, ‘another one’ (*pil*, ‘again, also’).

*me* has in many cases the value of a relative pronoun: thus, *ōl me rī om*, ‘the man that is your brother.’

### VERBS.

The Ponape verb has no inflected forms expressing the relations of voice, mood, tense, number, or person. Such distinctions as are made in these respects are by means of particles.

An *intensive* or *frequentative* meaning is given to a verb by reduplication, of the whole or a part: thus, *lōkaú'a*, ‘talk,’ *lō'kalō-kau'a*, ‘talk busily, chatter;’ *tō'rapwa* [here written *pa*], ‘read,’ *tōntō'rapwa*, ‘read hard or intensely;’ *kiloñ*, *kiliñ*, *kiloñ*, ‘see, observe;’ *pātā'ki*, ‘teach,’ *pātāpātā'ki*, ‘teach frequently.’ Sometimes a distinct meaning is given: as, *wī'a*, ‘do,’ *wī'awī'a*, ‘decide.’

A *causative* force is given by the prefix *ka* (sometimes *kau* or *ko*): thus, *mēla*, ‘die,’ *kamēla*, ‘kill;’ *maúrita*, ‘come to life, get well,’ *kamaúrita*, ‘cause to recover, cure;’ *mōt*, *mōmō't*, ‘sit,’ *kaúmōt*, ‘visit for feasting’ (said of a high chief); *rōñ*, ‘report, rumor,’ *korg'ñ*, ‘hear, listen.’

A *desiderative* meaning is given by prefixing *men*: thus, *i men nim pīl*, ‘I want to drink water, am thirsty;’ *i men mēla*, ‘I wish to die.’

A *potential* meaning is given by a prefixed *kin*: thus, *ko jō'ta kin wī'a met?* ‘can you not do this?’ *i kin káma iuk*, ‘I can beat you.’

The *imperative* sense of a verb is often increased by prefixing *en* or *on*: thus, *ko en* (or *on*) *wā'to*, ‘do you bring [it];’ *kōmā' en pō'kata*, ‘do you two lift [it].’

The syllable *i*, suffixed to intransitive verbs, renders them transitive, and seems to be especially used when the causative sign *ka* is prefixed. The suffixed particle *ki* seems sometimes so to change the relation between subject and object as to deserve the name “passive particle,” or “sign of the passive voice;” but the point is quite obscure.

*Verbal directives.* In Ponapean, as in Polynesian dialects, the verbal action is generally conceived as having a motion or tendency in some direction, which is expressed by an appended particle, called a *directive*. Their peculiar significance is often hard for a foreigner to appreciate, and hence their elegant and effective use is, next to that of the pronouns, the hardest thing in the language to learn. They are added directly to the verbal root, and it is a practical question of some importance whether they shall or shall not be written as separate words. They are so written, it is believed, in all the neighboring Oceanic languages; yet in Ponapean their union with the verb appears to be closer than in most other dialects. The occasional intervention of the object between the verb and its directive makes strongly in favor of writing the latter separately. [It is always so written in the Grammar, but we have followed the author's later usage in the Vocabulary, and combined the verb and its directives into one word.]

The usual directives and their uses are as follows:

*la* (or *ela*) has a faint idea of departure; it might almost as well be termed a locative particle, or a sign of past time, as a directive of action, for it has neither power exclusively. It seems, however, best classed with the directives. It has a much less distinct sense, either of direction, location, or time, than in any other of the Polynesian dialects. Its radical significance is shown most clearly in the adverbs of place: compare *palilá*, ‘the further side, beyond,’ with *palipá*, ‘under side,’ *palipō'wa*, ‘upper side,’ *palitō*, ‘hither side.’ Many verbs do not admit the directive *la*, and no rule can be given for distinguishing them. Thus, *po'rala* is applied to the appearing of blossoms, *po'rata* to that of persons; *maūla* is said of goodness of behavior, *maūta* of goodness of weather—and so on.

*ta* (or *etu*) is expressive of motion upwards, and *ti* (or *eti*) of motion downwards: thus, *taúta*, ‘climb up,’ *paúrita*, ‘rise,’ *kō'ta*, ‘ascend;’ *kō'ti*, ‘descend,’ *pōpū'ti*, ‘fall down.’

*to* (or *eto*) expresses direction toward the speaker, and *we* (or *ave, aue, ewe*) motion from or away: thus, *kō'to*, ‘come hither,’ *wā'to*, ‘bring hither;’ *kō'we*, ‘go away, depart,’ *kīwe*, ‘give away,’ *wā'we*, ‘carry away.’

*i* ([or *ii*] pronounced *yi*) signifies something like going off or onward: thus, *kō'iila*, ‘gone off,’ or ‘quite away from.’

*lōn* signifies ‘in’: thus, *kō'lōn*, ‘go in, enter.’

*on* [also a preposition] signifies something like ‘to;’ thus, *kī'on*, ‘give to, deliver, add,’ *kō'qñ*, ‘go to.’

*joñ* [also adverb and preposition] means very distinctly ‘from:’ thus, *kō'joñ*, ‘go from, be absent,’ *ki'joñ*, ‘take from, detach, abstract.’

*pena* means ‘together:’ thus, *kō'pena*, ‘come together, assemble,’ *ki'pena*, ‘gather, collect.’

*pajón* signifies ‘separation:’ thus, *kō'pajón*, ‘go apart, disperse,’ *ki'pajón*, ‘separate, loosen, open.’

Several directives may be combined, simply by adding one to the other after the same verb, to signify compound ideas of direction.

The long vowels *ā* and *ē* are occasionally used before some of the directives, for a purpose hardly to be defined. They would seem to heighten the power of the following directive, but have perhaps a more distinct office: thus, *kerēti*, ‘jump from (a canoe), disembark,’ *kerā'ta* [Vocab. *kārā'ta*], ‘jump into, embark,’ *ritināta*, ‘open (a door or lid),’ *ritinēti*, ‘shut.’

*Tense.* The preterit may be called the ground-form of the verb. A verbal root, with or without directives, signifies past time unless the adverbs of present or future time, or the imperative particle, be expressed or understood. Emphatic forms of the preterit are made by some adverb of past time, or by the auxiliary word *erea* or *erer*, or its contraction *er* or *ia*, or even *r* simply. Thus, *a jo'mala*, ‘he is gone;’ *a mē'la*, ‘he is dead;’ *erer ā tetō'k*, ‘his work is finished;’ *pot jō poi er?* ‘is not the pot boiled?’ *i mo'ná-mo'ná maj*, ‘I ate before, have eaten;’ *nāi me nār maj*, ‘I saw before, have seen.’

Present time is denoted by *met*, ‘this, here, now,’ and *āp*, ‘just now;’ but these are often omitted, when the connection or circumstances make the time evident. Thus, *i puúta met*, ‘I am cold;’ *i āp kō'to*, ‘I am just come, or came just now.’

Future time is expressed by the particles *pan* and *ang'k* [or *nōk*]. If there be any difference between the two particles, *pan* is significant of an immediate, and *ang'k* of a more remote future. It is remarkable that in the Kiti tribe *ang'k* or *nōk* or *ang'kier* is significant of past or completed action, like *erer* in the other tribes: thus, *i pan wī'ata*, ‘I will do [it];’ *ang'k wī'ata*, ‘[I] will do [it];’ *kō'mául jō'ta pan kō'jōñ met?* ‘are you not going to leave this place?’

The particle *me* is put in apposition with nouns and pronouns used as subject, and is almost universally employed with them through every possible form of the verb. It seems to lend emphasis to that of which any affirmation is made, and so be omitted where less attention is to be drawn to the agent than to the act. Thus, *i me'inta*, ‘he said;’ *kō'wa me wī'ata*, ‘you (are the one that) did it.’ Sometimes it seems to take the office of the substantive verb: thus, *nāi me i*, ‘I am he.’

#### ADVERBS.

The adverbs are to be found in the Vocabularies, but it may be convenient to put together here the most important of them. They are as follows:

*met, métet, iet, iétet, ién, iénen*, ‘here’ (or ‘now’), *iō'nen, mōnen*, ‘there,’ *jili*, ‘here and there,’ *āp*, ‘now,’ *toka*, ‘then,’ *ītu'a*, ‘so,’ *ia*, ‘where,’ *iat, nī*, ‘when,’ *iatua*, ‘how,’ *ira*, ‘how about.’ *ímpa* or *'mpa*, *límwa*, ‘beside,’ *mō'wa*, ‘before,’ *mū'ri*, ‘after,’ *pō'wa*, ‘above,’ *pā*, *pā'n*, *ūlati've*, ‘beneath,’ *palilá*, ‘beyond,’ *pa'líve*, ‘ahead,’ *kailáve*, ‘forward.’ *lo'li*, ‘in,’ *kōn*, ‘from.’ *ē* or *ei* or *iei*, *ān*, ‘yes,’ *jō*, *jō'ta*, *jō'la*, *jēr* (poet.), ‘not,’ *pāo*, ‘not at all,’ *iéramen*, ‘do not,’ *kaítí*, *kaítik*, ‘is not?’ *kaik*, *kaíket*, ‘not yet.’ *maj*, ‘very,’ *ta, eta, òta*, ‘only,’ *pil*, ‘again,’ *pēn*, ‘of one’s self.’ See also the Verbal Directives, above.

### PREPOSITIONS.

The prepositions are

*en* or *gn*, ‘of, for, to, about;’ it loses its vowel after a final vowel, and is probably the final member of the prepositions ending in *n*. *rē'n* (probably *re en*: see the combinations of *re* with the pronouns, above), *iqñi*, *iqñā'ki*, ‘with, along with.’

*jo'ni*, ‘from,’ used also as a verbal directive.

*gn*, ‘to’ etc.; also a verbal directive.

*na'n, ni* (chiefly of time), *ni'n*, ‘in, inside;’ *nánapōn*, ‘among.’ *nain*, ‘belonging to.’

*pō'n*, ‘above, upon;’ *pā'n*, ‘under.’

*límwa'n, ímpa'n*, ‘beside.’

*aki, 'ki, ki'n*, ‘because of;’ important words, which merit fuller elucidation than can be given here: they may be called causative particles. *pwéki* (*pwé, ki*) has the same meaning.

See further the Vocabularies, under the several words.

### CONJUNCTIONS.

Conjunctions are few, and sparingly used: they are *ā*, ‘and;’ *ō*, ‘and, or;’ *te*, ‘or, lest;’ *pil, ári*, ‘also;’ *me*, ‘if;’ *álau* or *'lau*, ‘when;’ *pwé*, ‘because.’

Pronouns are sometimes used in a kind of conjunctival way: thus, *ī me kō'to*, *ī, īn ā*, ‘he came, he, his mother.’

### INTERJECTIONS.

The common interjections are *ári, akári, ákai, ān, ē, ka, mo, o, tqketa*. For their use, see the Vocabulary.

### RULES OF POSITION.

The subject usually precedes the verb, but in the briefest sentences of simple affirmation may follow it. The object noun or pronoun follows the governing verb or preposition, usually after the verbal directives and *er*, but sometimes (especially a pronoun) between the verb and its directive.

Adjectives (including numerals) almost universally follow the nouns they qualify; but in brief affirmations, where hardly anything but the noun and adjective is expressed, the adjective may precede.

Possessive pronouns, in the great majority of instances, precede or follow the object possessed according to laws of euphony only; but when they denote children they follow; and they precede when in relation with verbal nouns.

Of the verbal particles, *pan* and *angk* precede the verb; *men* and *kin*, and the adverbs *pēn* and *pil*, come between these and the verb; *en* also precedes. The directives (with occasional intervention of the object) come after, and are followed by *er*.

Adverbs in general follow the word they qualify, whether adjective or verb. But adverbs of negation come before the verb, and even before *pan* and *angk*; the place of *pil* and *pēn* has been defined above. Adverbs of time have greater freedom of position.

#### CEREMONIOUS LANGUAGE.

The Ponapeans are quite ceremonious, and a large number of words are applicable only to chiefs. There are different classes of such words, applicable to different ranks of chiefs. And there is what may be called a spiritual dialect, used only in the pretended communications from spirits through privileged priests.

The words in the Pon.-Eng. Vocabulary noticed as of ceremonious usage are the following: *ájjápwa'i*, *aliména*, *alū'alū'a*, *añi'*, *áñiañi*, *áñiañi*, *apē*, *eténiai*, *iá'juta*, *i'nupa*, *ítauári*, *ják*, *jeímok*, *jeímok*, *kauing'mva*, *kaipó'kiti*, *kalá'nán*, *káká'n*, *kau'mót*, *kau'núni*, *kaúpwal*, *kituëti*, *kó'mvi*, *kongt*, *koro'ña*, *kot*, *koto'kanmái*, *kumú'ti*, *lú'mum*, *majáni*, *málië'la*, *mú'ririk*, *niláni*, *nílim*, *nírala*, *pátá'níkitaqñ* (see *pátá'k*), *pátó*, *pónóki*, *púni*, *tápok*, *tauí* (see *tau*), *tó'nér*, *útutó'mwar*, *wátá'mvi*, *wó'rawo'r*, *wó'rawo'r'ñ*, *wírák*.

On the death of a high chief of a tribe, that tribe often, if not always, ceases to use any word that repeats with distinctness and prominence his proper name (not his title). Even during the lifetime of a very high and greatly honored chief, the utterance of a word that distinctly gives his proper name is avoided. This is probably a great cause of the slight difference in the vocabularies of the five different tribes on the island.

#### ACCOUNT OF PONAPE.

Ponape, also called Ascension Island, is perhaps third in importance among the high or basaltic groups of the Caroline or West Micronesian Islands. The main island has a number of very small ones lying close about it, and the whole is surrounded by a reef seventy or eighty miles in circumference. The principal island is about sixty miles in circumference, and rises to nearly three thousand feet of height. The population was believed in 1856 to be about five thousand, divided into five tribes: Metalanim, Kiti,

Wanega, Nut, and Jekojij. The first two are the largest and most important, and possess each about two sevenths of the coast, and nearly all the fine land of the island; each of the others having about a seventh. The Kiti tribe is on the southern shore; the Metalanim, on the eastern; the Wanega, on the north-eastern; the Jekojij, on the north-western; the Nut, the weakest of the five (numbering but two or three hundred), lies between the last two. The language has decided affinities with those of islands to the west, and traditions show some knowledge of these islands. But the natives even of most Micronesian islands are not understood on their first arrival here. The American mission was established on the island in 1852, the author being settled among the Metalanim tribe, and his colleague, Mr. Sturges (who still remains there), among the Kiti.

More detailed information respecting Ponape and its history during the past twenty years may be obtained from the "Missionary Herald" of those years (especially that for 1857, pp. 41-8), from a lecture by the author printed in the "Polynesian" (Honolulu) in 1860, and from a series of articles contributed (also by the author) to the "Friend" (Honolulu) between 1854 and 1857.